

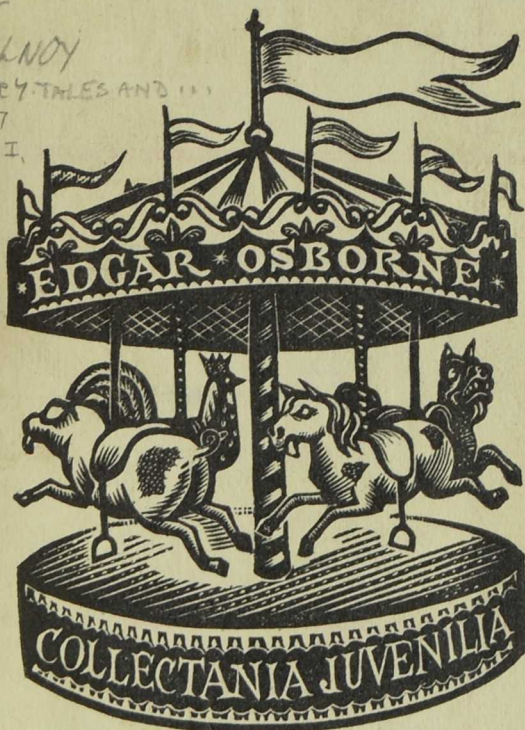


PT
AULNOY

Fairy Tales and ...

1817

Vol. I.



37131009 552 977

II, 586

4/

25



The Yellow dwarf proposing himself as
a husband for the Princess Allfair.

See Yellow Dwarf.

FAIRY TALES,

Translated from the French
of the
COUNTESS D'ANOIS.
Vol. I.



Pagan Sorcerer, going a Courting on a May Fly.

See Palace of Revenge.

LONDON.

Published by Walker & Edwards, & the other Proprietors,

1817.

FAIRY TALES

AND

NOVELS.

BY THE

COUNTESS D'ANOIS.

TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.



WITH A BIOGRAPHICAL PREFACE.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

Printed for Walker and Edwards;

F. C. and J. Rivington; J. Nunn; Cadell and Davies; Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown; J. Richardson; Law and Whittaker; Newman and Co.; Lackington and Co.; Black and Co.; J. Black; Baldwin, Cradock, and Joy; Sherwood, Neely, and Jones; R. Scholey; Gale and Fenner; J. Robinson; and B. Reynolds:

By S. Hamilton, Weybridge, Surrey.

1817.

CONTENTS TO VOL. I.



	Page
BIOGRAPHICAL Preface	v
The Story of Don Gabriel	3
The Royal Ram	24
Continuation of Don Gabriel	40
The Story of Finetta	55
Continuation of Don Gabriel	73
The Palace of Revenge	91
Continuation of Don Gabriel	106
The Story of Anguilletta	125
The Story of Don Ferdinand of Toledo	161
The Story of the Yellow Dwarf	167
Continuation of Don Ferdinand of Toledo	187
The Story of Young-and-Handsome	198
Continuation of Don Ferdinand of Toledo	222
The New Gentleman-Citizen	231
The Story of the White Cat	257
Continuation of the Gentleman-Citizen	294
The Story of Fortunio	300
Continuation of the Gentleman-Citizen	346
The Story of the Pigeon and the Dove	353
Continuation of the Gentleman-Citizen	399

BIOGRAPHICAL PREFACE.

THE Novels and Tales of Madame D'Anois have been so long familiar to the English public, that it is unnecessary to expatiate on their merits, as pleasing and strictly moral effusions of the imagination: but some years having elapsed since the publication of any edition, distinguishable for neatness or correctness, it was thought that the present would afford a suitable gratification to the admirers of the work.

Of Madame D'Anois, or, as she is styled in most French authors, D'Aunoy or D'Aulnoy, there are but few particulars on record. We have seen indeed a long life of her, the production of her own pen; but besides that it is imperfect and unfinished, it appears to be a mixture of truth and fiction, and perhaps in many respects is as truly a novel as any thing she has published under that name.

Mary Catherine Jumelle de Berneville, Countess D'Anois, was the wife of Count D'Anois; who being accused of high treason by three natives of Normandy, would have suffered the

punishment due to that crime, had not one of his accusers been seized with remorse, and confessed that the whole was a fabrication. The Countess was the niece of Madame Des Loges, a celebrated wit in the reign of Louis XIII. who was highly esteemed by Malherbe, Balzac, and other eminent men of the time. Madame D'Anois died in 1705.

Her "Fairy Tales," now presented to the public, has always been the most popular of her works. They were originally published about the end of the seventeenth century, in French, in 4 vols. Her other works, some of which, although less known, have, if we mistake not, been translated into English, are, "*Histoire D'Hippolyte, Comte de Duglas*," 2 vols.; "*Memoires Historiques de ce qui est passé de plus remarquable en Europe, depuis 1672, jusqu'en 1679, tant aux guerres contre les Hollandais qu'à la paix de Nimegue*." Paris, 2 vols. 1692; "*Memoires de la cour d'Espagne*," 2 vols. Madame D'Anois had resided at the court of Spain for a considerable time with her mother, and had acquired great knowledge of political events and characters; "*Histoire de Jean de Bourbon, Prince de Carency*." Of these works, her "History of Hippolytus" is still admired in France, as a work of lively imagina-

tion and interest ; but it has been objected that, in her historical works, she intermixes a considerable portion of fiction. Where, however, as in the work now before the reader, fiction is her sole province, she has scarcely an equal in the list of French writers, except, perhaps, Madame de la Fayette, and not a superior even in that ingenious lady.

THE TALES OF THE FAIRIES.

WHEN the rigours of a long and severe winter were over, and the fine weather invited people abroad, Madame d'Anois took a walk with some gentlemen and ladies of wit and distinction to St. Cloud, where she being the first of that illustrious company that was tired, sat herself down by a fountain's side. 'Leave me here,' said she, 'it may be some savage or dryad will come and entertain me.' Every one made their particular reflection on her laziness; but their impatience to see the many beautiful objects that there presented themselves, over-balancing the desire they might otherwise have had to stay with her, M. de St. ——— told her, that as the conversation she expected from the inhabitants of that wood was somewhat uncertain, he would lend her some Fairy Stories that would divert her very agreeably. 'They must be none of my own writing then,' replied Madame d'Anois; 'but make no scruple to leave me here, I shall not be idle.'

Madame d'Anois persisted so long in these solitations, that the company left her, and after having walked all about, returned to that shaded alley where she waited for them. 'What a sight have you lost!' cried the Countess de ———, accosting her: 'what we have seen is wonderful.' 'And what has happened to me,' answered the other, 'is no less: casting my eyes about to dis-

tinguish the different objects which I admired, I suddenly perceived a nymph by me, whose bright eyes, lively air, and genteel behaviour gave me as much satisfaction, as they caused surprise in me: a loose garment that she wore discovered the just proportion of her shape; the plaitings of her hair were tied down to her waist by a bunch of ribbons, and the exactness of her features was altogether pleasing; and I was going to speak to her, when she interrupted me by verses which she repeated in favour of this abode. On the noise of your approach she seemed uneasy, and said to me, 'Farewell, I thought you had been alone, but since you have company, I'll see you again another time.' After these words she disappeared; and I must confess I was glad to see you, for I began to be in some fear.' 'You are too happy,' said the Marquis de ———, to have so agreeable a correspondence, sometimes with the muses and sometimes with fairies, you cannot be weary of it; if I was as knowing in these kind of stories, I should have a very good opinion of myself.' 'They are gifts,' replied Madame d'Anois, 'wherewith we generally want a great many other necessary things; hitherto, my good friends the fairies have not been very prodigal of their favours to me; therefore I can assure you, that I resolve to have as little value for them as they have for me.' 'Ah! madam,' interrupted the countess, 'I ask your pardon on that score; you owe us a relation of some of their adventures: here is a convenient place for you to acquit yourself of that obligation; you shall have no reason to say you ever was listened to with more attention.' 'You see,' said Madame d'Anois, 'that I foresaw what you would probably request; since I have a story here ready for you to read: to render which the more agreeable, I have joined to it a Spanish novel, which I know to be a very true one.'

THE
STORY OF DON GABRIEL.

DON FELIX SARMIENTO was a gentleman, both of quality and merit, in the province of Gallicia, where he married Donna Henrica de Palacios, of a family no way inferior to his. By this marriage he had a very handsome and accomplished gentleman for his son, called Don Lewis; and two daughters, who for wit and beauty were not to be equalled in all that province.

Their mother, who was a lady distinguished for her virtue and worth, being surprised with a sudden and violent disease at one of her country seats, had only time to send for her sister-in-law, to leave her daughters to her care. 'Dear sister,' said she, when she was come, 'since there cannot be any deposit more dear to me than this I intrust you with, promise me that my daughters shall find in you what they are going to lose in me. Love Isidora and Melanthia, both for my sake and their own, and cultivate their dispositions, which are excellent. I promised myself to neglect nothing in their education; but alas! we must be separated.' Here she was interrupted by those two lovely creatures, each on her knees by the bedside, holding her mother's hand, kissing and bathing it with tears, with so much love and respect, as showed they were not to be parted. 'What, my dear children,' said she to them, 'do you endeavour to stay me? It seems as if you would make me regret a life I am going to surrender to the will of the Divine Providence: instead of dispiriting me, rather encourage me. Sister,' continued she, addressing herself to Donna Juana, 'I beg of you not to bring them too soon on the stage of

this world, which abounds in such dangerous charms and temptations, so much to be dreaded, that they stand in need of a great share of sense and prudence, both to know and resist them.'

Donna Juana, who was an old maid, and more severe than all the duennas of Spain put together, was overjoyed at these last words of her sister-in-law, and without returning any answer to the tender expressions she had used, cried out, 'I assure you, your daughters shall not have the liberty to see the sun; I will keep them so close up, that the world shall not know there are any such persons living: and since you have given me the charge of them, I will be a thousand times more rigorous than you yourself would have been.' The weakness of the sick lady hindered her from answering, and moderating these so hard resolves; and for the young ladies, they were too much grieved to hear what their aunt said. After having performed their last devoirs, Donna Juana carried them to another country seat of their father's, near Compostella, who had at that time a command in Flanders, where he heard of his wife's death, and her disposal of his two daughters. He appeared as much afflicted for the one, as dissatisfied with the other: for he knew his sister's character, that she was of a violent, inflexible, and mistrustful temper, and foresaw that his daughters would find a great difference between the government of their mother and that of their aunt. But considering that he was at a distance, and his daughters were very young and handsome, and that it was better than putting them into a convent; he at last determined to let them be with their aunt Donna Juana.

When their brother, who was then at Cadiz, heard of his mother's death, he took post to go to condole with his sisters; and being a pretty gentleman, as I said before, his presence conducted very much to the mitigating their grief. When-

ever they could have any private discourse, for he was in a strict union with them, they complained to him, that Donna Juana was ill-natured, and never to be pleased; that they never went abroad, nor were permitted to see any company; that she was always grumbling at them, and that they had cause to be sensible of their loss. 'Indeed,' said Don Lewis, 'Donna Juana is a woman of merit and virtue; but that virtue is very unsociable: for as she is neither handsome nor young, and never was capable of inspiring any tenderness, she cannot allow any little innocent liberty before her. I am afraid that at last she will be jealous of the day that lights you, since she has already told me she'll let you stir out but very seldom, and that when she cannot dispense with it; which will be with such precautions, that it will be impossible to see you.' 'I can assure you, brother,' said Isidora, 'she may follow her own caprice, as to that point, without my opposing her; since nothing hitherto has induced me to desire any commerce with the world which she is so very much afraid of, provided she uses me kindly.' 'I shall be well satisfied, for my part,' added Melanthia; 'I have not yet seen any thing amiable enough to make me regret my being thus debarred the sight of company.' Don Lewis comforted them the best he could, and brought them books to divert them; and after a month's abode with them, returned to Cadiz, whither his business and pleasures called him.

He had several friends there, who were sensible of his absence and desirous of his return; among whom, Don Gabriel and the Count d'Aguilar were the chief: they sent every day to his lodgings, and as soon as he arrived, went to see him. Their first conversation was somewhat melancholy, because Don Lewis related his mother's death; but speaking afterwards of his sisters, he told them how severely his aunt kept them, that they began

to be weary, and 'twas pity two such pretty creatures should be so ill-used: in short, he enlarged on their merit more like a lover than a brother. Don Gabriel seemed to take little notice of Don Lewis's discourse, but speaking suddenly of something else, said, 'I am surprised you have asked no news of the beautiful Lucilla.' 'You cannot believe,' replied Don Lewis, 'that it proceeds from any indifference; my sentiments are too lively and too well grounded to change: but I thought I ought to begin our conversation by informing you of the state of our family.' 'Lucilla lost her brother by a very dismal accident, and is gone to Seville to administer to his estate,' said the Count d'Aguilar, 'from whence I believe she will not return very speedily.' 'Since she is not here,' continued Don Lewis, 'I shall not stay long with you; I must go to-morrow.' 'What a violent haste you are in!' answered Don Gabriel: 'do you think there is nothing due from you to us? But though the tie may not be so great, yet 'tis injustice in you to bestow all on one.' 'Your rights in my heart are not to be disputed,' replied Don Lewis smiling; 'but you know a mistress and a friend are two different things, since the sentiments we have for each interfere not with one another.' 'Oh!' said Count d'Aguilar laughing, 'you love us very well, but you are going to leave us to-morrow for Lucilla; indeed, the rights we have in your heart are too much limited, and hers too much enlarged: but cannot you, without offending that fair lady, stay here till she returns?' 'No, sir, I cannot,' answered Don Lewis, 'without giving her some chagrin, and that I would not do for all the world: friendship is more reasonable than love, and gives greater liberties; I can leave you without gaining your displeasure, and I am sure I shall always find you the same when I return.' 'Oh! how happy am I,' cried Don Gabriel, 'to enjoy my liberty, to be, in respect of the

fair sex, like a butterfly in a meadow of fine flowers, able to fly over them, and never fix on one.' Don Lewis sighed at these words, either because he was not so much at ease as his friend, or because he was not at the feet of the disturber of his repose.

They parted with a thousand protestations of friendship; Don Lewis went to Seville, as he had determined, and Don Gabriel and the Count d'Aguilar, who lodged together, and were intimate friends, staid at Cadiz; where Don Gabriel became so thoughtful, spoke so little, and returned such distracted answers, that his cousin, who never observed him in that condition before, was several times going to ask him the cause: but thinking that he might have some secret engagement upon his hand, and that pressing him hard might make him uneasy, he resolved to take other measures; accordingly he set one of his servants, a cunning fellow, to watch where Don Gabriel went, and to give him an account of his behaviour. After this, Aguilar, who depended on hearing some news of his cousin, pretended to have some urgent business, and went out, to give him the more liberty; but at night his valet had no other news to tell him, but that he took a walk in a lonesome garden by the sea-side, and the rest of the day shut himself up in his closet, and spoke to nobody. This conduct surprised the count, who after having waited three weeks, in hopes this fit would go off, at last broke the ice himself; telling him, that he had of late observed in his carriage something so different from his usual proceeding, that he could no longer forbear speaking of it; and that if he had no ground for his melancholy, he ought to prevent that disease getting too great a head; offering him at the same time, if he had any change in his fortune, part of his; and at last told him freely, that he ought not to hide any thing

from him, since he had made both trial of his friendship and discretion.

Don Gabriel answered him only with a deep sigh, and the count, who observed him with a great deal of attention, continuing his discourse, said, 'What can be the matter with you? You are a very accomplished gentleman; your birth is so noble, that it is sufficient to use your name to create respect; your father has a good estate, and allows you very handsomely: in short, you must be in love, and are unkindly received.' 'Alas! cousin,' replied Don Gabriel, 'you are too pressing; cannot you love me without asking me questions? But,' continued he, after some small silence, 'I abuse your goodness, and am very sensible nothing is more engaging than what you have said to me: if I have kept my secret from you, it was purely out of the desire I had to preserve your esteem: alas! you can have none for me, after I shall confess my extravagance to you. I am in love, I own; and the passion is the more dangerous, since I know not whether the person that is the cause of all my disquiet, merits what I endure for her. 'Tis Isidora, Don Lewis's sister, whom I have never seen, nor perhaps ever shall, since her aunt is jealous of the very sun that shines on her, and gives her not the least liberty.'

The Count d'Aguilar listened to his cousin with great astonishment; and said to him, 'Had you ever seen Isidora, and loved her, your speaking after this manner would not have surprised me so much; but 'tis very odd, that after the long time you have lived in Madrid, and your travels into Italy, France, and Flanders, where you have seen very beautiful ladies, without having any inclination for any of them, you should at last run aground all on a sudden, and surrender without being acquainted either with the beauty, wit, or humour of her you have thought of loving.' 'For

this reason I was ashamed and vexed,' replied Don Gabriel, and durst not make my secret known to you; and in the height of my misfortune, knew no other remedy but that of resisting my passion.' 'Oh dear friend!' said the count, 'trust not to that; I see your time is come, you are a rebel that thought yourself insensible, and love has a mind to punish you, by creating a tenderness in you for what you have never seen.' 'I beg of you not to banter me,' answered Don Gabriel, 'for I never had less inclination to laugh in all my life; if you will not talk of this affair more seriously, I'd rather we left off the discourse.'

The Count d'Aguilar told him, that Isidora was neither an infanta of Spain, nor a sovereign princess, and that, in all appearance, if he demanded her, she would not be refused; which pleased him mightily. 'I believe so, as well as you,' answered Don Gabriel; 'but I have another chimera come in my head, as difficult to strive with as my passion; that is, if my services should not be agreeable to her, if she should not love me at first, if I owe the possession of her to either her obedience, to her relations, or my quality and estate, and not to her tenderness, I shall never be satisfied.' 'All this seems to me very singular,' said Aguilar; 'I pity you, and am sorry to see you in such torments, without being in a condition to ease them: but if what I have told you all my life, that I am entirely yours, and if you can imagine any way how I may be serviceable, you may depend on me.' At these words, Don Gabriel embraced his cousin, and said to him, 'Remember you keep your word, for in a little time I may have occasion to try you.'

It was late when they parted, and Don Gabriel thought himself less unhappy, since he had found a confidant, and the count was overjoyed to know what was the matter with his friend, that he might either oppose or flatter his passion, as he judged

most proper. After this first confession, Don Gabriel made no difficulty to declare his thoughts to Aguilar, but sought him out as an ease to his pains, and was overjoyed not to find him of a contradictory temper, it being displeasing always to meet with continual remonstrances.

Don Gabriel was willing to wait some time, to see if his reason would not remedy the disorders of his heart ; but perceiving that the more resistance he made the weaker he grew, and that the idea he had formed of Isidora still persecuted him, he resolved to endeavour to see her ; and going into the Count d'Aguilar's chamber at day-break, said to him, ' Dear cousin, I must go to Galicia.' ' I understand you,' replied the count, ' in search after Isidora ; but how do you think to come at what you desire ?' ' I think,' answered Don Gabriel, ' when we come there, to set the house on fire, and by the means of that disorder to get into her chamber, and carry her away in my arms.' ' Indeed Don Gabriel,' said the count, ' you are not prudent to begin by a fire, that will be so prejudicial to one of your best friends : consider, first, that you will do Don Lewis a great injury by burning his house, which is one of the finest in that province ; and then, that your dear Isidora may be stifled by the smoke or flames, and perhaps you may both perish : therefore I think this is the most dangerous expedient you could have thought of.' ' I designed,' replied Don Gabriel, ' to have taken the estate as a part of her fortune, and so have done Don Lewis no wrong ; but since you seem so averse to this proposal, I will decline it, provided you find out a better, that nothing may retard our journey.' ' My opinion is,' said the count, ' to take post to the nearest town to the house, and to carry with us some pilgrims habits to disguise ourselves, that we may not be known, lest we should be surprised on the road to Compostella, where people stay

sometimes some hours.' 'Some hours!' said Don Gabriel: 'how do you think I can manage my affairs in that time?' 'Oh I have thought of an admirable way,' said the count laughing; 'and that is, you shall feign yourself dead, and then nobody will press you to be gone.' 'I know very well,' replied Don Gabriel, '(who could not bear a jest as he was used,) 'that you turn every thing into ridicule, and for that reason I'll hold my tongue.'

The count perceived, but a little too late, that joking was not always seasonable; and reflecting that it was better to sacrifice a good jest to his friend, than his friend for a jest, he desired his cousin to pardon that sally. 'But to return to our business in hand,' continued he, 'I fancy it would not be amiss for one of us to pretend to be wounded; perhaps the old aunt may have more charity for pilgrims than other folks, and will take care of us.' Don Gabriel approved of this thought, and lost not a moment's time to give the necessary orders for the habits, and set out with his cousin two days afterwards. For the Count d'Aguilar, he was no way inferior to Don Gabriel either in his shape or mien; they had both a noble air, and were men of as much wit and politeness as any in Spain. Don Gabriel had a most delicate voice, and the count played on the harp and guitar as well as the best master. They had learned to ride the great horse and dance in France, and understood several languages as well as their own; in short, they were two well accomplished gentlemen. And such as I have here represented them, they went to Donna Juana's with their hair put under their great hats, covered all over with shells, for they had left their pilgrim's staff, their calebasses, and all their other equipage that they used in this their disguise, with a servant at Ciudad Rodrigo, a village hard by; and that they might arrive there in the evening, to be the more easily received, they went into a wood, the ave-

nues of which served for walks to the castle, and were parted by little brooks, which freshened the grass, and made it always green; where the trees, which had stood there time out of mind, and were sanctuaries for the birds, by their boughs mixing one within another, formed most pleasant shades.

‘What a sweet abode is here!’ cried Don Gabriel to the count; ‘how happy should I be, if I could live here with the person whom I adore! But this flattering thought carries me too far, when I consider I have not yet any pretence for my passion, and may have less in the end.’ ‘You must not despair of your good success,’ replied the count: ‘if it was not for that caprice of yours of being beloved before you are known, ’tis certain your name would overcome the greatest difficulties, and it would not be long before you might be happy.’ ‘What would you have me to do?’ replied Don Gabriel; ‘I cannot help it, I must make some impressions on Isidora’s heart, before she knows who I am.’ The Count d’Aguilar was ready to die with laughing, but concealed it; and continuing their walk, they came to a little box, some little distance from the castle, on that side of the park that joined to the wood. All was silent, and our pilgrims approached without any noise, and placing themselves under the windows, which were open, they heard some persons talking, but could not understand what they said; when they had made an end of their discourse, one of the ladies raising her voice, said, ‘I have a great deal more to say on this subject, if my aunt was not alone; but she is too great a lover of romances to deprive me of the pleasure of hearing them.’ Hereupon they got up and went away, when Don Gabriel, who had a great desire to have detained those ladies, and entered into a discourse with them, said to the Count d’Aguilar, ‘I’ll sing some amorous complaint, it may be my voice may bring us acquainted.’

‘You have forgot,’ replied the count, ‘that one of us was to feign being wounded, and this manner of complaining and asking assistance will be very novel.’ ‘That’s true,’ said Don Gabriel, ‘but I can always excite a curiosity sooner by a song, than by groans;’ ‘but,’ continued he, ‘I ought to follow our first project, for if my designs had not their desired success, I should have blamed myself.’ ‘That we may do every thing to the best advantage,’ said the count, ‘I’ll be the wounded person, and you shall be the Orpheus; therefore begin; perhaps our matters may succeed better than we dare hope for.’ Whereupon Don Gabriel bethought himself of the most moving air and tender words; and raising his voice a little, the echoes seemed to hesitate whether they should return any answer; the nightingales listened, and the zephyrs held their breath; and for the Count d’Aguilar, he was amazed, his cousin’s voice was so much embellished.

Isidora, Melanthia, and a young lady of fashion, named Rosa, were just then walking softly towards the castle; but as soon as they heard that voice, which they thought was wonderful fine, they ran to the windows of the little box with so much precipitation, that Don Gabriel and the count made no dispute but that they came to hear them; and you may naturally suppose our lover neglected nothing whereby he could charm those ladies: but as he was often saying to his cousin; ‘I shall regret very much the pains I take, if Isidora is not there;’ they were suddenly surprised by a concert, played by Isidora on the harp, Melanthia on the guitar, and Rosa on the viol. The room appeared full of lights, and Don Gabriel thought he should almost die with joy, flattering himself that he had some share in that symphony and those lights. But not satisfied with hearing, he endeavoured to find out a way to gratify his eyes; on which occasion his activity was of no small use to him: for by climbing up into a tree, he easily observed the ladies

playing on their instruments, but was at too great a distance to discern their features.

They played not long, choosing rather to hear that voice which had charmed them, than their own music; when listening, they heard the Count d'Aguilar, who began to complain, say, 'Tis impossible, brother, to express what I endure; the pains of my wound increase, and if we are forced to spend our night here, I shall be dead before morning.' 'Alas! what can we do,' replied Don Gabriel, (speaking loud enough to be heard,) unless we go to this castle, to beg their assistance?' 'These are undoubtedly travellers,' said Isidora, 'who have been wounded by some of the soldiers on their march to Tuy.' 'Ah, sister,' cried Melanthia, 'we cannot deny our charity to persons, who may be murdered in the night under our windows; therefore let us speak to them, to tell them what they should do.' Hereupon Isidora, raising her voice a little, said, 'You ought to think of leaving this wood, for it is oftentimes very dangerous.' When Don Gabriel, who made all the haste he could, answered, 'Madam, as we were coming from St. Jacques, we were attacked by some rogues, who have wounded my brother in his side, who notwithstanding has made a shift to walk thus far a-foot; but finding his spirits fail him, I have laid him under one of these trees, not knowing what to do with him in so dark a night.' 'Indeed we pity you,' continued Isidora, 'and will do what we can, that you may be taken into the house till your brother is recovered.' 'Heaven reward you, madam,' cried the count; 'but be pleased to tell us whom we shall address ourselves to.' 'Ask for the almoner,' said Melanthia, 'he has orders to lodge pilgrims, and we will send you what assistance we can; but be sure don't say that you have spoken to us: and if you know any romances, they will be acceptable here.'

After these words, they shut their windows, put

out the candles, and ran into Donna Juana's chamber, to know how the pilgrims' affairs went; where they had not been long, before the almoner came to tell her, that two young men, one of whom had been wounded by some robbers, desired shelter; adding, that he never in all his life beheld two such good faces, and that if he might judge by their persons, they seemed to be men of some birth. 'Are they Spaniards?' said Donna Juana. 'No, madam,' continued the almoner, 'they are Flemings.' 'Ah!' cried she, 'how fortunate is this! Perhaps they may have seen my brother, and can tell me some news of him; I am very much in pain for him: now if they are but well versed in romances, they shall want for nothing.' 'That they boast of,' replied the almoner. 'Then let them be brought in presently,' said Donna Juana. 'But, madam,' answered the almoner, 'he that is wounded must not be long out of a bed.' 'Well,' said she, 'since works of charity must be performed, let him have a chamber, and we will wait on him at table.' For this was a principle of devotion in Donna Juana.

The almoner, who had already some affection for these pilgrims, returned and conducted them into a very handsome apartment, which was that Don Lewis lay in when there, and ordered a good supper for them; withal telling them, that Donna Juana and her nieces had so much compassion on them, that they designed to come and wait on them. When he left them, the Count d'Aguilar said to his cousin, 'You see, dear brother, (for so I must call you now,) we have got into this inaccessible castle which you despaired so much of; and from such a successful beginning, we may presage your designs may prosper.' 'Alas! dear friend,' replied Don Gabriel, 'I dare not abandon myself to such flattering omens; you know a man in love is always full of fears and distrusts.' 'You ought, instead of tormenting yourself, to be merry and cheerful,'

added the count; 'for what can be more pleasant, than to have such lovely creatures wait on us at supper, one to carve for us, and the other to help us to drink? Let us fancy ourselves Amadis of Gaul, or Don Quixotes at least; that we are arrived at some enchanted castle, and have drove away the Fairies that guarded it; and that princesses come to kiss our hands, and take off our armour.' 'Oh how gay you are!' said Don Gabriel; 'it is very well seen you are not in love.' 'I love you, and that's enough,' said the count; 'but I am not over-well pleased that I said I was the wounded person, since I must assume a melancholy air, and must not eat though I am ready to die of hunger: it would have been a thousand times better for you to have acted this part, for I am sure the presence of Isidora will be every thing to you.' 'If there was any way,' answered Don Gabriel with a smile, 'to say they were mistaken, and that I am the wounded person, I would agree to it with all my heart, to ease you; but since it is all done and over, neglect nothing to persuade them that you are very bad.' 'Very bad!' cried the count; 'I beg your pardon there; let us make the wound but slight, that I may keep my bed but a little while.' As he made an end of these words, he cast himself upon the bed that was made for him, and soon after the ladies came; Donna Juana with a napkin on her arm, Isidora with a silver gilt porringer full of broth, and Melanthia with two fresh eggs on a plate. 'Here is something for the wounded pilgrim,' said Juana, going to the bed-side; 'he may have either the broth or the eggs.' 'Madam,' said the count, (after he had thanked her for the charity she exercised towards them, who were poor strangers,) 'I will, if you'll give me leave, accept both of the broth and eggs, with a little bread to them; and I believe I could eat a little meat, for I have lost a great deal of blood; and if I don't recruit, I shall never be able to go abroad.' 'Hea-

ven forbid,' said Donna Juana, 'that I should let a person in your condition do what he would; if your fever continues, it will kill you; swallow the yolk, and leave the white, and drink a little of this ptisan.' The count sighed at this prescription; and for Don Gabriel, he got behind one of the bed-curtains, that they should not see him laugh.

Donna Juana was so much surprised at the good mien of the Count d'Aguilar, and at his manner of speaking, that she forgot to inquire after her brother; and attributing her joy only to her compassion for an unfortunate wounded stranger, secretly commended herself for the good and charity she had done, and taking him by the arm to feel his pulse, ordered a candle to be brought, to see this dying pilgrim: but when she discovered in his eyes a fire that dazzled hers, and such a freshness in his complexion, which she thought proceeded from the violence of his fever, she began to be sadly frightened. 'I am vexed,' said she, 'that you had that egg; you must eat nothing: I'll have the management of you; nobody shall look after you but myself.' 'Take care,' continued she to her nieces and those that were about her, 'that he has nothing given to eat but what I order him; his wounds require him to observe a sparing diet.' 'Alas! madam,' answered the count in a melancholy tone, 'I am not used to the ways of persons of quality; I am of a temperament quite different from them; what would cure them will kill me; however,' added he, 'I'll try, it may learn me better against another time.'

After this discourse, she sat herself down by the bed-side, taking hold of the count's arm, to observe the symptoms of his fever; when casting her eyes about, she discovered Don Gabriel behind the curtain, and said to him, 'Be not afraid of ladies, who perform the rites of hospitality with a great deal of pleasure.' Whereupon Don Gabriel made her a low bow with so good a grace, that both

aunt and nieces were surprised. 'Are you brothers?' said she. 'Yes, madam,' said he. 'And what are your names?' 'My brother's,' replied he, 'is Don Estevus, and mine Don Gabriel.' 'And are you Flemings?' continued Juana. 'We come from Brussels,' said he; 'our father was a music-master, a writer of novels and romances, and a maker of songs.' 'What, was he an inventor of Fairy Stories?' cried Juana. 'Yes, madam,' replied he, 'both old and modern.' 'Oh,' added she, 'you must tell me one then to-night, or I shall not sleep; but now I think on it, have you never seen Don Felix Sarmiento, with the governor of the Low-Countries?' 'Yes, madam, I have had that honour,' said Don Gabriel; 'he has a command under him, and lives like a prince; he would have sent us, if my father would have given his consent, into Andalusia, to his sister and two daughters.' 'What to do?' replied Juana with warmth. 'He said,' continued Don Gabriel, 'that his wife was lately dead, and that his daughters lived in the country, where we were to go, to learn them to dance, and sing, and play upon music.' 'How strangely things fall out!' said she to her nieces. 'You must know, friend,' added she, 'that I am his sister, and these are his daughters; you are only mistaken in the country, for we are in Gallicia, and you said Andalusia.' 'Madam,' answered Don Gabriel, 'these faults are excusable in strangers; we are very happy to light on a place where we have some little knowledge of the family.' 'But how came you to go to St. Jacques?' added she. 'Out of a pure sense of devotion,' said he, 'and a desire to travel.' 'But,' said Donna Juana, 'how came your father, who refused my brother, to let you go?' 'Oh madam,' answered Don Gabriel, a little confounded, 'he is a very religious man, and would be loath to hinder us from so good an undertaking.'

All this while the count, whom I shall now call

Don Estevus, said not one word ; for Donna Juana forbid him from speaking, and whenever he opened his mouth, clapped her hand upon it with such force, that he apprehended more from that manner of making him hold his tongue, than any thing else ; and repented often, that he did not let his cousin represent the sick person. When the supper was brought up, Don Gabriel out of respect was for eating it in the antechamber : but Donna Juana would not suffer him to stir ; but ordered her nieces to make him eat, while she felt Don Estevus's pulse, which she thought somewhat intermitting. Now had she examined Don Gabriel's, it is probable she might have found his so : for though he had formed to himself a charming idea of Isidora, yet when he saw her, he found she excelled that idea as much as the sun the stars ; and though he endeavoured all that was in his power not to look at her, yet he could not forbear fixing his eyes so passionately on her sometimes, that the aunt, who observed him often, said, 'What makes you look so much at my niece?' 'Madam,' said he, without any disorder, 'I am something of a physiognomist, have always had a great inclination to study astrology, and I dare say that if ever I succeeded in any thing, it was in horoscopes.' 'Oh!' said Isidora, 'then I must have a little discourse with you ; I have wished a long time to meet with somebody that could tell me my fortune.' 'Madam,' cried Don Gabriel, who could not contain himself, 'a lady of your perfections may promise herself every thing.' 'Can you,' said Donna Juana, 'read any good-fortune in her face?' 'I never saw finer things all the days of my life,' replied Don Gabriel ; 'I am amazed and surprised.' 'Oh! this is a delicate science,' said Juana, 'for the terms are neither hard nor barbarous ; I must have a little talk with you myself about my fortune.'

While they had all this discourse, the count was both hungry, hot, and weary ; for the old lady,

who would not suffer him to eat a bit, as I said before, had also covered him up so close, that he was almost smothered, and not able to bear it any longer, and to ease himself, begged that he might get up for a little while. 'I'll give my consent,' said she, 'on condition your brother will give me his word you shall eat nothing for supper.' Which Don Gabriel consented to, without any reluctance; and though he and the count regretted the parting with Isidora and Melanthia, they were both so glad to get rid of the troublesome aunt, that they forwarded their departure, as much as the parts they acted and their respect would allow.

When they were left alone with the almoner, they gave him so many good reasons, telling him that he must either eat or die, that he, being a good honest fellow that loved pilgrims, and not having supped, sat down with them at the table; where the count made amends for what he endured in bed, and Don Gabriel, who eat not with a good appetite while Isidora was by, followed his example so well, that they cleared all before them. When he was gone, and they at liberty, Don Gabriel asked the count, if he ever saw any thing equal to Isidora? 'She is a perfect beauty,' answered the other; 'but Melanthia in my opinion has an inexhaustible store of charms; her shape and complexion, the evenness of her teeth, the brightness of her fine black hair, and that air of sprightliness and mirth dispersed all over her person, are as touching and engaging as the languishing softness of Isidora.' 'I am very glad,' replied Don Gabriel, 'that you was not taken by her incomparable beauty.' 'I don't deny,' answered the count, 'but she is a beauty; but I am overjoyed that I am sensible of her sister's superior merit, since you would not have me your rival.' 'Heaven forbid!' cried Don Gabriel; 'I believe I love her so well, that I could die for her.' 'But since you have taken upon you to be an astrologer,' answered

the count, 'when you come to your fortune-telling, do me all the service you can with Melanthia.' 'What would you at last give way to love?' said Don Gabriel smiling. 'I have no great desire to it,' answered the count, 'but let what will happen, do me all the service you can.' 'Well,' said Don Gabriel, 'preserve your liberty if you can.' 'Alas! what would you have me do here?' replied he somewhat angrily; 'ought not I to have something to make me amends for what I endure with Donna Juana? for not to deceive you,' added he, 'she has almost tired my patience; the interest she takes in my health hath already injured me but too much.' As it was then late, they left off their discourse, and Don Gabriel retired to his chamber, which was separated from the count's by a large hall; where he, as well as his cousin, slept as little as people in love are used to do.

For Isidora and Melanthia, they followed their aunt to her chamber, afterwards retired to their own, and that night lay together, that they might talk away some hours; but when they were got into bed, instead of talking, they did nothing but tumble, and toss, and sigh. 'What is the matter you don't sleep,' said Isidora; 'are you not well?' 'But what's the matter you don't go to rest?' replied Melanthia. At that Isidora fetched a deep sigh, and returned no answer. Some time after Melanthia hearing Isidora sigh again, said, (embracing her) 'You are very melancholy, and would fain hide it from me; what, dare not you trust me?' 'I never was so in my life before,' said she, 'but my tears are so unworthy of me, that I am ashamed of them.' 'You fright me,' said Melanthia; 'for though I don't comprehend what you would say, yet I am persuaded you are not so melancholy without a cause; therefore, if you love me, remove my fears, and let me know your griefs.' 'I swear to you, sister,' replied Isidora, 'I cannot tell what ails me; but since you will have me be more par-

ticular, I must own, that after I had been some time in the room with those travellers, I found myself very much concerned for him that is wounded, he appeared so charming in his mean habit, that I said to myself, what would this young man be, were he of quality, and finely dressed, since he has such a noble mien in his ordinary clothes? I flattered myself that he might be a person of birth and family in that disguise; but when his brother told my aunt that they were musicians, it went like a dagger to my heart, that I should have any inclination for a man so much below me; I that was never guilty of any such weakness for any man before.'

'Alas! sister,' cried Melanthia, 'I have too great a share in your complaints to be insensible; Don Gabriel has charmed me with his voice, and I was lost when I observed, for all that ridiculous pilgrim's habit, a good shape, regular features, and an air and mien not to be equalled in persons of the best rank.' 'They are amiable, that's true,' replied Isidora; 'but Heaven defend us from looking on them any otherwise than as musicians; and I think we ought to hasten their departure.' 'Would you be the cause of the poor wounded man's death?' said Melanthia; 'No,' answered the other, 'but I'd have him cured, that he may go about his business; for I'm persuaded 'tis our best way to shun persons that may create us any trouble.' 'Alas! I'll consent to it,' said Melanthia, 'and will second you with all my heart.' As thus they talked, day broke, and then they endeavoured to get a little rest.

For Donna Juana, she passed the night as indifferently as any of them, for fear the pilgrim should be worse than when she left him; and as it was too late, when they came, to think of a surgeon, she sent in the morning for two of the best in Ciudad-Real, and as soon as they came, carried them into the count's chamber. Don Gabriel was with

him when Juana and the surgeons came, and knew not at first but that they were some of the domestics, till she bid the count prepare himself for some operation, telling him that he was in the hands of as able practitioners as any in Spain. While she was thus encouraging the count, the surgeons were preparing all their materials, as their instruments, tents, and ointment, &c. and for the count, it is almost impossible to comprehend the confusion he was in; looking sometimes at Don Gabriel with eyes full of rage and anger, and sometimes making signs, as if all would be discovered; when Don Gabriel, who was not so much perplexed, said to Donna Juana, 'We never travel, madam, without some of the powder of sympathy about us, the effects of which are wonderful; for I put but a little of it last night to my brother's wound, and I believe it will soon be well.' At that the surgeons exclaimed against it as a pernicious remedy, saying, 'That 'twas all sorcery, and that the holy inquisition would not allow of it.' At the frightful name of the inquisition, Donna Juana was for running away, but that the count assured her, that the powder was prepared by himself, and was only a compound of simples, which he would give her the receipt of. After this, she desired the surgeons might look at his wound, whether they did any thing or nothing; but he not acquiescing with that request, she paid them for their trouble, and so dismissed them.

But Juana was unwilling to leave the Count d'Aguilar so soon, and therefore sought a pretext that she might stay a little longer with him; and addressing herself to Don Gabriel, said, 'Since you are well versed in romances and stories, you'll do me a singular pleasure in telling me one, for I am a great admirer of them.' 'That I will, to oblige you, madam,' replied he; and so began as follows.

THE ROYAL RAM.

IN those happy days, when Fairies were common, there lived a king who had three beautiful young daughters, who were all deserving; but the youngest, whose name was Miranda, being the most amiable, and her father's favourite, was allowed as many clothes in a month as her sisters had in a year; but she being so generous as to let them partake with her, it made no difference amongst them.

The king having bad neighbours, who, tired with a long peace, obliged him to raise an army, and to take the field, left his daughters with a governante in a castle, where they might hear news from him every day; and when he had subdued his enemies, and drove them out of his dominions, came to the castle to see his Miranda, whom he doted on. The three princesses bespoke themselves every one a robe of satin; the eldest's was green adorned with emeralds, the second's was blue set off with turquoises, and the youngest's, white bedecked with diamonds; and in these dresses they went to meet the king, and congratulate him on his victories.

When he saw them so beautiful and gay, he embraced them all tenderly, but especially Miranda. After a magnificent entertainment that was served up, the king, who loved to draw consequences from the most trivial matters, when they were asked, the eldest, why she put on a green gown? 'Sir,' said she, 'after hearing of your great deeds, I thought green might express my joy, and the hopes of your return.' 'That's very well,' said the king. 'And you, daughter,' continued he to the second, 'how come you to put on a blue gown?' 'To show, sir,'

said she, 'we ought to implore the gods in your favour, and that in seeing you I behold the heavens and the brightest stars.' 'Now,' said the king, 'you speak like an oracle. And you, Miranda,' said the king, 'what made you dress yourself in white?' 'Because,' says she, 'it becomes me better than other colours.' 'How,' said the king, a little angrily, 'was that only your design?' 'I had that of pleasing you,' said the princess, 'and I think I need no other.' Whereupon the king was mightily pleased at her turn of thought, and said, that since he had eaten a pretty deal at supper, he would not go to bed so soon, therefore he would have them tell him their dreams the night before his return.

The eldest said, she dreamt he brought her a gown, the gold and jewels of which were brighter than the sun, the second said, she dreamt that he brought her a golden spinning-wheel and distaff, for her to spin herself some shifts; and the youngest said, she dreamt he had married her second sister off, and on the wedding-day held a golden ewer, and said, Come, Miranda, come and wash you.

The king, who was angry at this dream, knit his brow, and made a thousand wry faces, and went into his chamber, where throwing himself upon his bed, he could not forget his daughter's dream: 'This insolent baggage,' said he, 'would make me her domestic slave; I am not amazed now, why she put on a white gown with thinking of me, she looks on me as one unworthy of her reflections, but I'll prevent her ill designs.' Hereupon he got up in a rage, and, though it was not yet day, he sent for the captain of his guards, and said to him, 'You have heard of Miranda's dream, which forbodes some treason; therefore I would have you take her presently, and carry her into the forest, and kill her, and afterwards bring me her heart and tongue: if you deceive me, I'll put you to the most cruel death I can think of.' The captain of the

guards was very much surprised at so barbarous an order, but durst not seem averse to it, lest the king should take away his commission, but promised him to perform it. Then going to the princess's chamber, which he had much ado to get to, it being so very early, he told her, the king sent for her; whereupon she rose presently: a little Moor, that she called Patypata, held up her train, and her young ape and little dog, which she named Grabugeon and Tintin, ran by her side.

The captain of the guards carried her into the garden, telling her, the king was taking there a little fresh air, and then pretending to look for him, and not finding him, told her, he was without dispute gone from thence into the forest. Then opening the little door that led into the forest, and day coming on, the princess observed that her conductor shed some tears and seemed melancholy; whereupon she said to him, with an air of sweetness, 'What is the matter you seem so much afflicted at?' 'Alas! Madam,' cried he, 'who can be otherwise? the king has ordered me to kill you here, and carry him your heart and tongue, or else he will put me to death.' At these words the poor princess turned pale, and fell a crying, and in that condition looked like a lamb that was going to the slaughter; then fixing her eyes on the captain, without any anger, said to him, 'Have you courage enough to kill me, who never did you any injury in my life, but rather always spoke to the king in your favour? But if I have deserved my father's anger, I submit without murmuring. Alas! I have shown him but too much love and respect for him to complain without injustice.' 'Fear not, fair princess,' said the officer, 'I'll sooner suffer the death I am threatened with, than be guilty of so barbarous an action: but when I am gone, you will not be more safe: we must find out some expedient to persuade the king you are dead.'

'What way can we find out?' replied Miranda;

‘he will not be satisfied unless he sees my tongue and heart.’ At that Patypata, who stood by, and heard all without being observed either by the princess or the captain, advanced boldly, and throwing herself at Miranda’s feet, said, ‘I come, Madam, to offer you my life; let me be the sacrifice; I shall be but too well pleased to die for so good a mistress.’ ‘I have no need of so tender a proof of thy friendship,’ said the princess, kissing her, ‘thy life ought now to be as dear to me as my own.’ Whereupon Grabugeon came forward, and said, ‘you are in the right, my princess, to love so faithful a slave as Patypata; she may be more serviceable to you than I can, therefore I offer you my heart and tongue with joy.’ ‘Oh, my pretty Grabugeon,’ replied Miranda, ‘I cannot bear the thoughts of taking thy life away.’ With that Tintin cried out, that it was insupportable to so faithful a dog as he was, that any other but him should lay down their life for his mistress, and thereupon arose a great dispute between Patypata, Grabugeon, and Tintin: in short, Grabugeon being quicker than the rest, climbed up to the top of a high tree, and threw himself down and broke his neck; and the captain of the guards, with a great deal of persuasion, got leave of the princess to cut out his tongue, but it proved too small for to venture to cheat the king with it.

‘Alas! my poor little Ape,’ said the princess, ‘thou hast lost thy life without doing me any service!’ ‘That honour is reserved for me,’ interrupted the Moor; and at the same time cut her throat with the knife that Grabugeon’s tongue was cut out with. The officer was for carrying her tongue, but that it was too black to think of it. ‘How unfortunate am I,’ said the princess, weeping, ‘thus to lose what I love, and not to be one whit the better for it!’ ‘If you had accepted of my proposition,’ said Tintin, ‘you would have had none to have grieved for but me, and I should

have had the satisfaction of being regretted alone.' Whereupon Miranda kissed her little dog, and cried and grieved so much, that she swooned away, and when she came to herself, found her dog dead, her conductor gone, and she herself left with her three dead favourites, which she buried in a hole that was ready dug hard by a tree, and then bethought herself of her own security.

As the forest was not far from her father's court, it was not safe for her to stay there long, lest she should be known to some of the passengers; therefore she made all the haste she could to get out of it; but the forest was so large, and the sun so hot, that she was ready to die with heat, fear, and weariness; and was in continual apprehensions lest her father should follow and kill her; but still continued going forwards, making lamentable complaints, having her gown almost tore off, and her skin scratched by the thorns and brambles. At last, hearing the bleating of sheep, 'Without doubt,' said she to herself, 'here are some shepherds with their flocks, who may direct me to some hamlet where I may disguise myself in some country dress. For alas!' continued she, 'princes are not always the most happy: who believes that I am a runaway, that my father without any cause or reason seeks my life, and that I to save it must be forced to disguise myself?' While she was making these reflections, she arrived at the place from whence she heard the bleating; but how great was her surprise, when she came to a spacious plain, to see a large ram as white as snow, his horns were gilt, a garland of flowers was fastened about his neck, his legs were adorned with bracelets of pearl of a prodigious size, and he was laid on orange-flowers, and shaded from the heat of the sun by a pavilion of cloth of gold! A hundred sheep finely adorned were waiting about him, some drinking coffee, sherbet, and lemonade; others eating strawberries and cream, and sweetmeats; and

others again playing at lansquenet and basset; some had rich collars of gold with a gallant device, and some their ears bored and full of ribbons. Miranda was so much amazed, that she was perfectly motionless, and looked all about for the shepherd of such an extraordinary flock, when the beautiful ram came bounding and skipping, and said, 'Approach, divine princess, be not afraid of such gentle pacific creatures as we are.' 'What prodigy is this,' said the princess, stepping back, 'to hear sheep speak?' 'Alas! Madam,' replied the ram, 'your ape and dog spoke, and why is it more strange that we should?' 'A fairy,' answered Miranda, 'bestowed that gift upon them.' 'And might not the like adventure attend us?' replied the ram smiling: 'but, my princess, what brought you hither?' 'A thousand misfortunes,' replied Miranda; 'I am the most miserable person in the world, and seek an asylum to avoid the rage of a father.' 'Come, Madam, with me,' replied the ram, 'I will afford you one, where you shall be known to none, and be absolute mistress.' 'But I am not able to follow you,' replied she, 'I am so weary.' Whereupon the ram ordered his chariot, and soon after appeared six goats harnessed to a gourd-shell, large enough for two persons to sit in it with ease, and lined with velvet. The princess placed herself in it, admiring an equipage so novel, and the ram got in after her, and then drove to a cavern's mouth, which was stopped by a large stone, which on the ram's touching with his foot removed. After which, he told the princess she might go down without any danger, which she would hardly have ever consented to, had not her fear of being taken prompted her to it; and upon that account she never hesitated, but followed her conductor.

As the steps were very numerous, the princess thought that she was either going to pay a visit to their antipodes, or the Elysian shades; but was

much more surprised when she discovered a vast plain enamelled with various flowers, which exceeded all the perfumes she had ever smelt of, surrounded with a large river of orange-flower water. In the midst of this plain were fountains of wine, *rosa-solis*, and other exquisite liquors, which formed cascades and pleasant purling brooks, and here and there holts of trees, which served for shelter to variety of choice birds and fowls, as partridge, quails, pheasants, ortolans, turkeys, pullets, &c., and in some parts the air was darkened with showers of biscuits, blanched almonds, tarts, cheesecakes, marrow-puddings, all manner of sweetmeats both wet and dry; and, in short, with all necessaries for life, with great plenty of crown-pieces, guineas, pearls, and diamonds. Without doubt the rarity and usefulness of this rain would have brought the Royal Ram a great many visitors, if he had been desirous of company; but all the writers that mention him, assure us, that he chose to be retired, and was as grave as any Roman senator.

As it was the pleasantest season of the year when Miranda arrived there, she saw no other palace than what chambers, halls and closets, orange-trees, jessamine, honey-suckles, and rose-trees, formed by intermixing their boughs. The princely ram told Miranda, 'That he had reigned sovereign there several years, and had sufficient cause to be afflicted, but that he refrained from his tears, that he might not remind her of her misfortunes.' 'Your manner of treatment, charming sheep,' said she, 'is somewhat so generous, that I cannot express my acknowledgment enough; and I must confess, that what I see seems so extraordinary, I know not what to think of it.' No sooner had she pronounced these words, but there appeared a troop of beautiful nymphs, who presented her with fruit out of amber baskets; but when she went nigh them, they insensibly moved from her; and at last

reaching out her hand to take hold of one of them, and feeling nothing, she soon perceived they were only phantoms. 'Alas!' said she, weeping, 'where am I, and what were these?' At that instant the Royal Ram, for so I must call him, returning, having left her some moments, and seeing her shed tears, remained motionless, and ready to die at her feet.

'What is the matter with my beautiful princess,' said he; 'have I any way failed in the respect that is due to you?' 'No,' said she, 'but I am not used to live among the dead, and with sheep that talk; every thing here terrifies me; and though my obligation is great to you for bringing me hither, yet I must beg one favour more of you, to conduct me back.' 'Fright not yourself,' replied he; 'vouchsafe to hear me quietly, and you shall know my deplorable adventure.'

'I was born a prince; a great race of kings, who were my ancestors, left me in possession of one of the most beautiful kingdoms in the world; my subjects loved me, my neighbours both feared and envied me, and I was esteemed with some justice. My person was not indifferent to those that saw me, and being a great lover of hunting, as I was one day pursuing a stag, and separated from my attendants, the stag took into a pond, I plunged my horse in after him with too much imprudence as well as rashness; but, instead of finding the water cold, I found it extraordinary hot, and the pond becoming dry all on a sudden, there issued out of a clift a terrible fire, and I fell to the bottom from off the precipice, where I could see nothing but flames. I believed myself lost, when I heard a voice say, They must be greater flames that warm thy heart, ungrateful man. Alas! cried I, who is that, that complains of my coldness? An unfortunate wretch, replied the voice, who adores you without hope. At the same time the fire went out, and I saw a fairy whom I knew from my youth, and whose age and ugliness always frightened me,

she was leaning on a young slave of incomparable beauty, who was loaded with chains of gold to denote her slavery. What prodigy is this? said I to Ragotte, which was the fairy's name; was this done by your orders? Alas! by whose orders else do you think? replied she: have you never known my sentiments till now? Must I be forced to explain myself? My eyes used never to fail of conquest; have they now lost all their power? consider how low I stoop; 'tis a fairy that makes this confession, and kings are in respect to them but as ants. I am entirely at your pleasure, said I to her, with an air and tone that expressed some impatience; but what is it that you ask? is it my crown, my cities, or my treasures? Oh wretch! replied she disdainfully, I can make my scullions, when I please, greater than thee; I ask thy heart, my eyes have asked it a thousand times, and thou hast not understood them, or at least wouldst not. Wert thou engaged with any other, I should not interrupt thee in thy amours; but I have too great an interest in thee, not to discover the indifference of thy heart. Ah! grant me thy love, added she, shutting her mouth, to render it the more agreeable, and rolling her eyes about, I will be thy dear Ragotte, will add twenty kingdoms to that thou possessest, an hundred towers of gold, five hundred full of silver, and whatever thou canst desire besides.

‘ Madam Ragotte, said I to her, I beg of you by all the charms that render you lovely, to set me at liberty, and then we'll see what I can do to please you. Oh traitor! cried she, if thou lovedst me, thou wouldst not hone so much after thy own kingdom, but wouldst be content to live in a grotto, wood, or desert. Don't believe me to be so great a novice; thou thinkst of stealing away, but I tell you for your comfort, you must stay here, and the first thing you shall do, shall be to keep my sheep, which have as much wit, and speak as well as thou

dost. At the same time she brought me into this plain, where we are now, and showed me her flock, which I looked on but little, for that beautiful slave that was with her took up all my regard, and my eyes betrayed me; which the cruel Ragotte observing, flew upon her, and stabbed her into the eye with her bodkin, and so deprived that adorable object of her life. At this dismal sight I fell on Ragotte, and clapping my hand upon my sword, was going to sacrifice her to the manes of that dear slave, had she not rendered me motionless by her art. My efforts being vain, I fell on the ground, and endeavoured to kill myself, to deliver myself from that wretched state I was reduced to; when she, with an ironical smile, said to me, I will make you feel my power; you are at present a lion, but shall e'er long be a sheep. Whereupon touching me with her wand, I found myself metamorphosed, such as you see me, but retain both my speech, and those sentiments of grief which I owe to my unhappy state. Thou shalt be five years a sheep, continued she, and absolute master of this sweet abode; while I, separated from thee, and never beholding thy agreeable form, shall think on nothing but the hatred I bear thee. Hereupon she disappeared, and if any thing could have softened my misfortunes, or given any allay to my disgrace, it was her absence.

‘The sheep she spoke of, acknowledged me to be their king, told me all their misfortunes, how they displeased the revengeful fairy, how she had composed a flock of them, and that they all underwent the same punishment. But,’ added he, ‘when their time is expired, they resume their own forms, and leave the flock; and for those who are Ragotte’s rivals or enemies, whom she has killed, they abide here an age before they return into the world again; of which number the young slave is, whom I told you of. I have seen her several months together, but she never speaks to me; and when I approach-

ed towards her, it grieved me, when I knew it was only a shadow; but having observed one of my flock always by that phantom, I understood he was her lover, whom Ragotte, jealous of the tender impressions they made on each other, had taken from her.

‘ This was the reason that made me remove from that fairy, and for these last three years think of nothing but my liberty; which was what engaged me to go often into the forest, where I sometimes have seen you, fair princess, driving your chaise, like Diana in her silver chariot, and other times mounted on a fiery steed, riding over the plains with the princesses and ladies of the court, and like another, always sure to gain the prize. Alas! if at those times I durst have spoke, what fine things should I not have said, when my heart offered up its secret vows! but how would you have received the declaration of an unhappy sheep like me?’

Miranda was so much concerned at what she heard, that she hardly knew what answer to make; however, paying him some civilities, which gave him some hopes, she told him, she should not be so much afraid of those shades, since they were to come to life again: ‘ But alas!’ continued she, ‘ if my poor Patypata, my dear Grabugeon, and my pretty Tintin, who died to serve me, were to meet with the like fate, I should not be so much concerned here.’

Though the Royal Ram underwent great disgraces, yet he had a great many admirable privileges. ‘ Go,’ said he, to his first squire, who was a sheep of a good mien, ‘ go fetch the Moor, the monkey, and the little dog; their shades may divert our princess.’ Soon after Miranda saw them, and though they came not nigh enough to be touched by her, yet their presence was some comfort to her. In short, the Royal Ram, who was endued with all the wit and delicacy proper to support an agreeable

conversation, was so passionately in love with Miranda, that she began to have some regard for him, and to make some returns; for what can be displeasing in a beautiful, kind, caressing sheep, especially when known to be a king, whose metamorphose was to have an end? Thus the princess passed her days in the sweet expectation of a more happy fate, while the gallant ram, whose thoughts were solely bent on her, made entertainments, concerts of music, and did every thing that was in his power to divert her; his troop assisting him in them, and the shades contributing somewhat thereunto.

One evening, when the couriers arrived, for he was very fond of news, and always had the best, they told him, that the eldest sister of the princess Miranda was going to marry a great prince, and that the nuptials were to be very magnificent. 'Alas!' cried the young princess, 'how unfortunate am I, not to see such fine things! I am here under ground with ghosts and sheep, while my sister, who will be dressed as fine as a queen, will have all the court made to her, and I shall be the only one that will not partake of her joy.' 'Madam, why do you complain?' said the Royal Ram to her; 'have I denied your going to the wedding? Go when you please, but give me your word you will come again; if you deny me this, you shall see me expire at your feet; for my love is too violent for me to support myself, when I shall lose you.' Miranda promised him nothing should prevent her return; he gave her an equipage suitable to her birth: she was dressed very richly, and neglected nothing that might set off her charms; she got into a chariot of mother of pearl, drawn by six creatures that were half griffins, and newly arrived from the Antipodes, and was attended by a great number of officers, that were richly dressed, and who had been sent a great way to make up her train.

With this equipage she arrived at the king her father's court, just when they were celebrating the marriage; as soon as she entered, she surprised all that saw her, with the lustre of her beauty and jewels, and heard nothing but acclamations in her own praise. The king looked at her with great attention and pleasure, which put her into some fear lest he should know her; but he was so much prepossessed with her death, that he had not the least idea of her. Nevertheless, the apprehension of being stopped prevented her staying till the ceremony was over, but made her go away suddenly, leaving a box of jewels behind her, whereon these words were writ, 'These jewels are for the new-married couple:' and when they opened it, there was nothing in it. The king, who had flattered himself with some hopes, and was desirous to know who she was, was in the utmost despair when he knew she was gone, and ordered his officers, whenever she came again, to shut the gates and keep her. Though Miranda was not long absent, yet it seemed an age to the Royal Ram, who waited for her by a fountain's side in the thickest of the forest, where he had brought out immense riches to offer her as an acknowledgment of her return. As soon as he saw her, he ran towards her skipping and bounding, caressed her in his manner a thousand times, laid himself down at her feet, kissed her hands, told her his disquiets and impatience; wherein his passion afforded him so much eloquence, that the princess was charmed with it.

Some time afterwards the king married his second daughter, and Miranda being informed of it, desired the ram to let her go again; who, at that proposition, was extremely grieved: a secret foresight prepossessed him with his misfortune; but as it is not always in our power to prevent what we foresee, so his complacency to the princess overbalancing his interest in her, he was not able to deny her. 'You will leave me, madam,' said he,

'but this proceeds more from my ill-fortune than from you; I consent to your desires, since I never could make you a greater sacrifice.' She assured him she would stay no longer than she had done before, that she should be as much concerned as himself to be detained, and desired him not to make himself uneasy. In short, she had the same equipage as before, and arrived there just as the ceremony began. Her presence, notwithstanding their attention to the ceremony, occasioned a general shout of joy and admiration, and drew the eyes of all the princes upon her; who found her beauty so extraordinary and uncommon, that they could hardly believe her to be mortal. The king was overjoyed to see her again, and never took his eyes off from her but once, to give orders to lock up all the gates. When the ceremony was almost over, the princess got up suddenly to steal out of the crowd, but was very much surprised and vexed to find all the gates shut. The king went up to her with great respect, and a submission that gave her some encouragement, desiring her not to deprive him so soon of the pleasure of seeing her, and to honour him and his court with her presence. Then leading her into a magnificent hall, where all the court was, he himself held a golden basin full of water for her to wash her hands in. At this the princess, who was no longer mistress of her transport, threw herself at his feet, and embracing his knees, said, 'See, sir, my dream is fulfilled; you have held a basin for me to wash in the day of my sister's wedding, without any misfortune attending you.'

The king soon knew her to be his daughter Miranda, and embracing her, and shedding some tears, said, 'Alas! my dear child, can you forget the cruelty of a father, who would have sacrificed your life, because he thought your dream denoted the loss of his crown? it shall be so,' continued he; 'since both your sisters are married, and have each

a crown, mine shall be yours.' And at that instant rising up, he put the crown on the princess's head, and then said, 'The gods preserve the Queen Miranda.' Whereupon the whole court gave a great shout of joy, and her two sisters came and hung about her neck, and embraced her a thousand times. Miranda was so much overjoyed, that she both cried and laughed, embraced one, and talked to another, thanked the king, and asked for the captain of the guards, to whom she was obliged for all; and being told that he was dead, was very much grieved thereat. When they were at the table, the king desired to hear what had happened to her from the day whereon those fatal orders were given; which she acquiescing with, related her whole story, without omitting the least circumstance. But while she was thus engaged with the king and her sisters, the time of her return was elapsed, and the amorous ram became so uneasy, that he was no longer master of himself; and seeing that she came not again, said to himself, 'My unhappy form of a sheep is displeasing to her; alas! too unfortunate lover, what shall I do without Miranda? Ragotte, inhuman Fairy, how great is thy revenge for my indifference towards thee!' Complaining in this manner, and seeing night approaching, without any appearance of his princess's coming, he ran to the palace, and asked for Miranda; but as every body had heard of his adventure, and were unwilling that the princess should go back again with him, they refused him the sight of her in so rude a manner, that he fetched sighs, and made complaints capable of piercing the hearts of all that heard him, except the soldiers that kept the gates; and at last, overcome with his grief, laid himself down and died.

The king, who knew nothing of this deep tragedy, proposed to his daughter to ride in a chariot through all the streets of the city, to show her to her subjects; but what a dismal sight was it to her,

when they got out of the gates of the palace, to see her dear sheep stretched out on the ground, void of life? She jumped with precipitation out of the chariot, ran to him, cried over him, and bemoaned the death of the Royal Ram, which she knew was owing to her not being so good as her word; and in her despair thought to have partook of his fate.

Thus we see, that the greatest persons, as well as others, are subject to the strokes of fortune, and sometimes undergo the heaviest calamities, when they think themselves at the height of their desires.

CONTINUATION OF DON GABRIEL,

DONNA JUANA, who was well read in romances, and never was in a better humour, gave great applauses to this story of Don Gabriel's, pitying the unhappy ram, and blaming Miranda for her neglect; but as it was then time for her to think of dressing, she took her leave of them, and retired, and consulted all the glasses in her apartment with greater attention than ever. After she had dressed herself, she ran into her nieces' chamber, and finding them in bed, said to them, 'Fie! what lazy creatures are you! I have been visiting the pilgrims already this morning, and have heard one of the prettiest stories in the world, and have besides been fifty times all up and down the house; had you had any charity, you would have followed my example, and not have slept out your eyes, as you have done; see how lively and how broad awake mine are!' At this, Isidora and Melanthia had much ado to hold from laughing, for Donna Juana's were so small, and withal so hollow, that had they not been red and inflamed, they would not have been easily seen; but they keeping a strict guard on their actions, told her their heads ached, and that they did not know whether they ought to go into those strangers' rooms again. 'O! I see you are weary of them already,' replied Donna Juana, 'because they are not fine gentlemen; for my part, I love them the better because they are poor; since nothing can be more miserable than for people to be at a distance from their own country, and to be robbed and wounded by thieves, which pierces my very heart; but to make them amends, I'll make them stay here, to teach you what my brother de-

sired you should learn, and will give them as much money as they have lost, for their trouble.'

'What, madam,' cried Isidora, 'will you keep people that you don't know, who are, perhaps, great blockheads in their profession, and may sooner put us out in what we have learned, than teach us any more?' 'You always oppose what I desire,' said Donna Juana in a passion; 'I don't intend to pay masters to teach you against your wills, but give me leave to learn myself; I shall take a great deal of pleasure in singing an air in a pretty easy manner, and in regaining what I have lost on my guitar; fifty years ago I played very prettily, and with a little pains I shall bring my hand in again, and then you will be glad to hear me.' Isidora knowing her aunt to be very covetous, thought she had found out a sure way to send these pilgrims away, by telling her nothing could be more ridiculous than to see them in her chamber singing and playing on music in leathern jackets, with hats of shells, and the habits they were in. 'You would be very well pleased that they should remain so,' replied the aunt, 'that you might laugh at them; but your brother has left two or three suits of clothes behind, which will fit them very well, and I design to give them to them.' 'My brother, madam, is not perhaps so charitable as you are,' replied Melanthia. 'So much the worse for him,' answered the old lady hastily; 'therefore it is my duty to send him to heaven if I can, and the surest way is to do charitable offices at his expence.' Upon this she went out, and left her two nieces together. 'Alas! sister,' said Melanthia, 'my aunt has lost her senses; can any thing be more ridiculous, than for her to learn to dance and sing at her age? She must certainly be in love with one of these strangers, and that is so prodigious, that I cannot but be amazed at it.' 'What must we do, sister?' replied Isidora in a melancholy tone; 'tis our ill fortune is the cause

of it; had we no interest in this affair, she would have been quite the reverse of what she is now: in short, we must call up all our courage to our aid.'

While they were dressing, Donna Juana was engaged with the count, who was for getting up, and eating something more solid than the chicken-broth she had brought, with cooling and purging herbs that were in it; which put him out of all patience, and made him say to Don Gabriel in a little heat, 'If the sympathetic powder cures me not to-day, I shall certainly run mad.' Donna Juana seeing him so angry, began to be a little choleric in her turn, and told him he would not easily recover; that she foresaw a malignant fever; that the vivacity of his eyes was a sure token of it; that in all appearance he had a mind to die; and that since she had cleared her conscience, he might choose whether he would purge or no. By her grave air he soon perceived that she was displeased, and answered, that far from being willing to die, he never had a greater desire to live; that since she vouchsafed to interest herself in his life, he wished to recover, that he might pay her his acknowledgments, and declare her generosity wherever he went. Thus he appeased the kind old lady, who, to show him that she would give him nothing she would not take herself, sipped up the broth before his face; which had so quick an effect upon her, that soon after she was obliged to leave them, and return to her own chamber.

'Alas!' cried the count, as soon as she was gone, 'was ever any misfortune equal to mine, to be thus exposed to all these caprices? if they last, and you become not the object in your turn, I shall despair.' 'Poor cousin,' answered Don Gabriel laughing; 'you have experienced how much the lady interests herself more in you than me; but sincerely now, would you have been so sick, had you sipped the broth composed of those purgative medicines?' 'Composed of the devil and all his imps!' said the

count in a passion; 'I protest to you, if I had not seen Melanthia, and desired not to see her again, you might have said and done by yourself if you would, for I would have abandoned you in your enterprise.' Alas!' continued he, 'I spoke too prophetically, when I said that this castle was inhabited by a Fairy; but I added, that we drove her away, and now I find for my sins we keep her.' 'You make sad complaints,' replied Don Gabriel; 'be satisfied, I give you my word, my powder of sympathy shall heal your wound up so well this night, that the scar shall not be seen.' 'I wish to heaven,' cried the count, 'that you could cure the wounds of the heart so well; for I must tell you again, that which I received last night is deep, and will be a long time before it is well.' 'Oh now I love you!' said Don Gabriel, 'for owning your defeat so frankly; you know by experience, that I have sometimes deserved your pity, when you have denied it me.'

Dinner being ready, and Donna Juana finding herself not in a condition to go into the pilgrims' room; but as her apprehension, lest her patient should eat too much, made her more uneasy than her physic, she sent for her two nieces, to order them to take care of him: 'Stir not out of the room,' said she, 'while his brother is at dinner.' 'But, madam,' answered Isidora, 'tis improper for us to take these charges upon us; we'll call your almoner, if you please.' 'What!' cried Juana, 'are you always thwarting me? Have you no charity for the poor, no goodness towards strangers, no obedience to your aunt?' Upon that she flew into so great a passion, that her nieces ran away, and never stayed to hear what she had to say to them. When they had got into a gallery, that they were to cross to go to their own room, they stopped, and looking at each other in a melancholy air, Isidora said to her sister, 'What whims were ever like these of my aunt, to be thus bent upon forcing us

to see these strangers, who appear so dangerous to us? Were they men of birth and estates, that had any love for us, she would hide us in a cellar.' 'But, sister,' interrupted Melanthia, 'what she does is without any design of exposing our hearts. I am sure she would be in the utmost despair to find ours in the same road with hers; she thinks we are only made to observe her inclinations; she loves Don Estevus, and would learn to sing and play on the guitar; and was it not for the chagrin that hangs about us, we should almost kill ourselves with laughing.' 'What you say is very true,' replied Isidora; 'but how shall we resist the merits of these strangers?' 'We must always think them beneath us,' continued Melanthia, 'that it is impossible for our hearts to be made for each other; and that it is better to die, than to have wherewithal to reproach ourselves for.' And at that instant they thought themselves so well fortified against their own inclinations, that they went boldly into the pilgrims' chamber.

The count lay in bed more like a man of quality than a poor traveller, his linen was so very fine; for they had put up clean linen and other necessities in a little cloak-bag they had brought along with them; and as musicians are very much conversant with persons of quality, and generally dress well, he had fine lace at his hands, and his neck and sleeves were tied with cherry-coloured ribbons; and for Don Gabriel, who had also pulled off his pilgrim's cap, and combed out his hair, which was very beautiful, he seemed as worthy of attention as his cousin. Though Isidora and her sister were followed by their women, and had ordered the almoner to come after them, yet were they very much embarrassed, to find themselves in a chamber with two men who were not near relations, which is an extraordinary thing in Spain; having only their aunt's maggots to give a gloss to this act of theirs. Melanthia told the count smiling, 'That Donna

Juana was so much concerned for his health, that she had given her orders to starve him, and that she came express to hinder him from eating.' 'Donna Juana,' replied he, (looking on her with all tenderness and respect imaginable) 'will easily prevent my eating, by sending you to forbid me; but, madam, I doubt by seeing you whether my health can be now assured.' 'For my part,' said Don Gabriel to Isidora, 'I find so much compassion for sick persons, that I should not be afraid of being ill myself.' 'Do you find in yourself any disposition towards being so,' replied Melanthia, (with some smartness.) 'Yes, madam,' answered he, 'I have a continual uneasiness and pain at my heart.' 'How unseasonable is this,' added Isidora, 'for we hoped you would sing us one of those airs which entertained us so agreeably last night.' 'Ah, madam,' replied he, 'I'll do all that lies in my power to obey you, 'tis enough that you command me any thing.' 'But,' said she, 'shall not we hear by and by Don Estevus tune his harp to your voice.' 'In the evening, madam,' said the count; 'for then my wound will be better, and then I may venture to rise.' 'Tis now dinner-time,' said Melanthia, 'and as soon as you have dined, we shall retire.' 'What, madam,' said the count, interrupting her, 'must we live all this day without seeing you? I declare to you, I shall not be able to perform in the evening what I have promised.' 'Unless,' answered Isidora, 'it enters into Donna Juana's head to send us here again, I suppose we shall not come any more.' At that instant Don Gabriel's dinner was set before him; but he was so taken up with the pleasure of looking and hearing her whom he loved, that he had lost his stomach. Donna Melanthia pressed him to eat, and Isidora kept talking with the count, till they bethought themselves that they hindered Don Gabriel from eating his dinner, and the count from rising; and as they were not so great admirers of fasting as their aunt, but thought

the sick person might want some nourishment, they retired.

In the mean time, Juana, who never had them out of her thoughts, sent her nephew's clothes, which he had made a campaign in, and were after the French mode. Don Gabriel and the count made no difficulty to put them on; but laughing in their sleeves, said to one another, Don Lewis must be a conjurer to know that we are in his clothes and in his apartment; and diverted themselves some time after this manner; when Don Gabriel changing the discourse, all on a sudden, said, 'Have you observed with what indifference the beautiful Isidora treats me; she almost disdains to answer me, and I have surprised her eyes twice or thrice fixed in so obliging a manner on you, that I should think myself too happy, had I had that good fortune.' 'This is a pure vision,' replied the count; 'but I can assure you that Donna Melanthia's looking at you as much as you believe Isidora looked at me, is not one; for she praised your voice, even to an exaggeration, and admires all that you say. Ah! cousin, I am afraid you have made here two conquests for one.' 'I have a better opinion of myself than you,' answered Don Gabriel, 'for I own that she seems to show me some favour, but Isidora recompences you with usury.' 'I conclude from thence,' said the count, 'that our not being so agreeable to one another may be an hinderance to the progress we might otherwise have made in this time.' 'But there's one thing troubles me,' added Don Gabriel, 'which is, your fancying to be well to-night will oblige us to be gone to-morrow; for what pretence can we make to stay?' 'I'll assure you,' answered the count, 'I don't intend to expose myself any longer to the importunate charity of Juana; for I am persuaded that if she had starved you, and doctored you up with chicken-broth as she has me, you would not have borne jesting with any more than me.' 'And you say that you are sensible of

Melanthia's charms,' said Don Gabriel! (looking earnestly at him) 'Good God! how weak is your passion!' 'I am infinitely taken with that amiable person,' replied the count, 'if I could flatter myself with pleasing her; but I must confess, whatever kindness she may show me, I cannot keep my bed any longer; take you your turn now, cry out heartily, and complain of a pain in your side, I'll say 'tis a pleurisy, and Donna Juana will bleed you to death.' As vexed as Don Gabriel was, he could not forbear laughing at this imagination; 'I have need of all my strength, to support the coldness of Isidora,' said he. 'And for my part,' answered the count, 'I'll go to dinner and recruit mine.' Don Gabriel bore him company, and both eat more like hungry travellers than men in love.

The two sisters went into Donna Juana's chamber to pay their respects to her, and to let her know how the pilgrims did; as to her own state of health, she was somewhat better, having endured a great deal all the morning, and told them, 'That if the powder of sympathy had such strange effects, as to enable a wounded person to rise so soon, she would never be without it, but would use it in all distempers, and get the secret, both for her own sake and all her friends.' 'But,' continued she, 'do you think this poor wounded creature will be able to come into my chamber in the evening?' 'I don't doubt it in the least, madam,' said Melanthia, 'for he looks extraordinary well, and I am much deceived if they will not give us a concert to divert you.' 'How happy am I,' cried she, 'that chance brought them to this house; they have had such good usage, that they will have reason to speak well of us wherever they go.'

The nieces went afterwards to their own apartments, and after they had dined, shut themselves up, that they might talk together with the more freedom. 'Tell me what news you have,' said Melanthia; how stand you? are you strong or weak?

'I am the most unhappy person in the world,' said Isidora, 'to have neither anger nor shame enough to hate a man that would disturb my quiet. You observed,' continued she, 'that I spoke but little, but was altogether given up to thought; I examined my sentiments, and —— I'll say no more.' There she left off, and Melanthia looked at her a long time without making any reply; when Isidora said again, 'Don't you pity me?' 'Whatever compassion I may have for you,' replied Melanthia, 'it cannot equal that I have for myself; for I am more sensible of the greatness of my misfortune, and believe you have more resolution.' 'Alas! sister,' cried Isidora, 'what signifies resolution, when it combats with our inclinations?' 'But,' added Melanthia, 'don't you think these strangers will be overjoyed to stay here?' 'Their fortune is so low,' said Isidora, 'that I should not be at all surprised at it.' 'I know not whether they are rich or not,' continued Melanthia, 'but certain I am, that were we to judge of them by their persons and wit, we should rather take them to be men of quality than ordinary persons.' 'Let us have none of your visions,' said Isidora, (interrupting her sister), 'they are no otherwise than musicians, and have told us so themselves, and I admire them the more for their sincerity.' 'I protest,' answered Melanthia, 'I cannot believe it; this is not the first time that people have concealed their birth.' 'No,' said her sister, 'they are more apt to boast of it, and seldom pretend to be of a mean extract when they are really gentlemen.'

Donna Juana being somewhat better, sent to know whether the pilgrims, if Don Estevus was able, would come to see her, and alarmed them both with this compliment. 'I am afraid,' said Don Gabriel, 'that it is to dismiss us, and I have a great mind to lay myself upon the bed.' 'Oh, 'tis now too late,' replied the count smiling; 'but there's no danger of that; for 'tis unlikely, that after having

found my pulse intermitting last night, she should turn us out of doors to-day; and I am very much mistaken if she has not some inclination for one of us.' Having thus encouraged Don Gabriel, he obeyed the messenger, and went very carefully, as he said, lest he should break open his wound. As soon as Donna Juana saw them, she put on an air of gaiety that surprised all the servants that stood by, made them sit by her, whatever excuses they made to the contrary, and desired them to do her the favour to give her a song. The count, who was willing to acquit himself as well as Don Gabriel, seeing a harp hanging in a corner of the room, asked Donna Juana leave to play upon it; whereupon she seemed overjoyed, and sent for her nieces; who were no sooner come, but the count began to sing these words, which he had made on purpose to raise the pity of the compassionate Juana.

Banish, Heaven, all our fears,
 Stop the current of our tears;
 Send us quickly some relief,
 Put an end to all our grief.

In our dangers, what kind power
 Shall we to our aid invoke?
 Who'll guard us in the lucky hour,
 From the robber's furious stroke?

Banish, Heaven, all our fears,
 Stop the current of our tears;
 Send us quickly some relief,
 Put an end to all our grief.

Donna Juana, who was transported with admiration to hear the young musician sing so well, and to understand that he was a poet too, interrupted him here, and cried, 'By St. James, the patron of Spain, you need not now be afraid of rogues, you are in a good house, and shall not go

soon ; and when you do go, you shall have a guard large enough to secure you from all dangers.' At these words the two pilgrims bowed, and returned her a thousand thanks, and she desired them to proceed in their concert ; and it is probable that the young ladies, being so much prepossessed in their favour, heard them with a great deal of pleasure ; yet had they not all the satisfaction imaginable, since there was no intelligence with their eyes and sighs. Don Gabriel fixed his eyes on none but Isidora, while she turned hers towards the count, who gazed on Melanthia with inexpressible pleasure, who bent her thoughts entirely upon Don Gabriel ; and for Donna Juana, she praised the count, and persecuted him continually, when it was not in his power to say the least obliging thing to her. Nevertheless, she flattered herself as much as any of them, believing that it proceeded from respect, and that he durst not give way to the emotions of his heart ; and for our two lovers, who were not deceived in their suspicions, they were very much dissatisfied. When they had done singing, she asked them, if they would learn her to play upon some instruments ; ' And may be,' continued she, ' I may learn to dance when I am cured of my sciatica, which has tormented me above these thirty years : don't think that I am disheartened, I will keep you twenty years if I can.' Whereupon they told her, she did them too much honour : that they should be very happy if they were to spend their whole lives in her service ; but before they engaged themselves, desired leave to write to their father to know his pleasure : which she, far from opposing, rather commended them for ; and taking a guitar, and tuning it with her lean shrivelled hands, her fingers trembled so much when she struck the strings, that they had all much ado to keep from an extravagant laughter. But for the count, whom she had made choice of for her master, his gaiety was all

laid aside when he thought of the indifference of Melanthia. When the two pilgrims had made an end of their concert, they retired because it was late, and the two young ladies went to their own apartments.

Isidora seeing her sister in a deep melancholy, said to her, 'I ask you not, dear Melanthia, what ails you, I judge of your condition by my own; we are both in love, and to complete our misfortunes, meet with no returns from these strangers.' 'I cannot believe them insensible,' replied Melanthia, 'but a strange fatality governs their hearts as well as ours; we love not him that loves us, but him that loves us not.' 'You are in the right, sister,' interrupted Isidora, 'we despise each other's heart; but ought we to be sorry for this accident? it may be the only means to cure us. Had their inclinations answered our esteem, we should have had greater conflicts, whereas now we may say to each other, Let us not value these ungrateful men.' 'Why call ye them so?' replied Melanthia; 'they ought rather to be pitied than blamed; but it may be their policy to use us thus.' 'Prudence seems to me to be quite out of play,' said Isidora, 'they must have a great deal to discover no passion; but if they would declare it, by what motives do they betray their thoughts? No, no, my dear, 'tis all a mistake, Don Estevus loves you, and Don Gabriel me; and for my aunt, she is my rival: I never saw any one roll their eyes about as she has done to-night; I thought sometimes that she was going into convulsions.' 'Well,' cried Melanthia, after having mused some time, 'let rage perform what pride was incapable of; since these strangers know not how to love as they ought, let us avoid them without tormenting ourselves.' Isidora agreed to it, and they were both of a mind, and nothing was wanting but the power.

Don Gabriel and the count for their parts complained as much of their destiny, esteeming them-

selves nevertheless happy in gaining the attention of Isidora and Melanthia; but were not for being rivals, nor changing the first object. 'Am not I well rewarded,' said Don Gabriel, 'for my passion for Isidora? when I look at her she casts her eyes on you, and seems to demand satisfaction for the liberty I take.' 'Melanthia's carriage is the same,' replied the count, 'I have never received the least civility from her; but for her aunt, you have seen how gracious she is to me.' 'Oh!' said Don Gabriel, 'you are very much favoured in her eyes, but it is not in her power to comfort you.' 'It adds to my grief,' answered the count, 'to bear it all alone; for I shall be always obliged to show her some complaisance, which will not be very agreeable when I have my head full of disquiets.' Thus Don Gabriel and the count spent many days, without venturing to declare their sentiments to Isidora and Melanthia. 'I should have spoke before now,' said Don Gabriel one day to his cousin, 'if I could entertain any hopes from my confession; but I see too well, that I am not beloved by her I love.' 'I, for my part, can say nothing,' answered the count; 'Melanthia's indifference is so great, that I can promise myself nothing from the person I represent: a musician is not a match for a young lady of quality and worth; why will you conceal yourself so long? Let us inform them of our birth; it may be they will treat us more favourably.' 'What,' answered Don Gabriel, 'would you, to add to our ill fortune, have us denied by our own names?' 'What, you set a greater value by your name than your heart,' replied the count smartly, 'since you have a greater regard to the one than the other; but you shall have your own way, since I promised to be guided by you, but you must bring us off with honour.' 'My fears are great, and hopes but small,' said Don Gabriel; 'and though you are very serviceable to me, yet I would give half I am

worth in the world that you was not with me.' 'I wish to heaven,' cried the count, 'that I was at quiet, and my heart was at ease; I should not be in haste to be in love again.' As he pronounced these words somewhat louder than ordinary, and heard a noise, he was afraid somebody was listening; and looking towards the door, was surprised to see Donna Juana, who put her finger upon her mouth, and made a sign for him to follow her into the gallery. It was easy to perceive by her countenance, that something extraordinary agitated her mind; and the count, who then was sensible how dear Melanthia was to him, began to be afraid Donna Juana had heard him, and would oblige him to go away; which so perplexed him, that he thought twenty times to accuse and discover himself: when she, taking upon her the discourse, said, 'You are in love, Don Estevus, and I am not surprised that you have not consulted your reason, and that the inequality between the person you love and yourself, deterred you not, considering you are at an age when ambition is very prevalent; but why did you trust your brother with an affair, that you ought to conceal from every body?' Donna Juana's manner of speaking seemed so obliging, and so much the reverse of what it would have been, had she known her niece was the object of that passion, that he seemed to doubt whether or no she had heard all; and being loath to contribute to his own guilt, fetched a deep sigh, and returned no other answer. 'I understand but too much by that sigh,' continued she, composing herself; 'it ought to make me angry with you, if I was capable of being so: but in short, what views can you have? One of my birth and rank cannot marry a man so much beneath her.'

Though the count had put on the most serious air imaginable, yet when he understood what she aimed at, he had much ado to keep his countenance. 'The sentiments of the heart, madam,'

said he, 'depend not always upon ourselves; I know too well what my misfortune has brought me to: I must die; that is the only remedy I can expect.' 'You can expect no other,' said she, looking at him with her little ferret-eyes; 'indeed you move my compassion, and I am too much concerned not to ———' and was going to explain herself in his favour, when Melanthia came in, who perceiving the count with her aunt, was for withdrawing; but Juana calling her, said, 'Come and hear the story which I promised you the other day; I was learnt it by an old Arabian slave, who could tell a thousand stories of that famous Looman, so celebrated in all the eastern countries, who was respected like another Æsop; the characters are so very plain, that wits look upon the stories fitter for nurses and governantes, than for people of delicacy; but I am not to be persuaded but that there is some art in this plainness, and have known persons of very good taste and judgment, who have made them their amusements.' 'Madam, I am not at all surprised at that,' said the count: 'wit delights in variety; they that would not read these stories, or hear them told, must be ridiculous; and they who propose them as grave subjects, show their want of judgment; and those who would write or tell them in a lofty high-flown style, rob them of their proper character; but for my part, I think they are very pretty to divert after serious business.' 'In my opinion,' said Melanthia, 'they should be neither too elevated nor too low, but should enjoy a mediocrity, and should be rather merry than serious, and conclude with some sort of a moral.' 'This which I am going to tell you,' said Juana, 'is very plain, but withal very pretty, which you shall value as you like it; but I can assure you, the person that made it, is capable of greater things.'

THE STORY OF FINETTA,

THE CINDER-GIRL.

SOME time ago there lived a king and a queen, who had managed their affairs so ill, that they were driven out of their dominions; and to support themselves, were forced to sell, first, their crowns, then their robes, linen, and laces, and afterwards all they had; and when they were reduced to the utmost poverty, the king said to the queen, 'We are forced out of our kingdoms, and have nothing left, therefore we must think of getting a livelihood both for ourselves and children; think a little what we shall do; for my part, I am entirely at a loss.' The queen, who was a woman of good sense and wit, asked eight days time to consider of it; and when they were expired, said to him, 'Come, don't let us vex and torment ourselves; you shall lay nets and snares for fowls, and lines for fish, while I make them: as for our daughters, they are three proud idle sluts, and fancy themselves still to be great ladies; we will carry them a great way off, that it will be impossible for them to find their way back again, for we can never keep them as fine as they expect we should.'

The king, who was a kind father, began to weep when he saw he must part with his children; but the queen being of an imperious haughty temper, and he being forced to acquiesce with her, he told her she might rise early the next morning, and carry her daughters where she thought fit. While they were thus contriving this affair, the Princess Finetta, who was the youngest of the three, heard them through the key-hole; and as soon as she was

informed of their design, ran as fast as she was able to a large grotto, inhabited by the fairy Merlucha, her god-mother; but before she went, took two pounds of fresh butter, eggs, milk, and flower to make a cake of, that she might be the more acceptable guest. When she first set out, she went very cheerfully, but after she had walked some time, and the soles of her shoes were worn away, and her feet began to be galled with the pebbles, she was so weary, that she sat herself down on the grass, and fell a crying; when a fine Spanish horse passed by ready bridled and saddled, with diamonds enough on his housings to buy two or three towns; who, when he saw the princess, fed by her, bending his knees, seeming to pay some respect to her; whereupon taking him by the bridle, she said, 'Pretty horse, if you will carry me to my god-mother the fairy, I should be very much obliged to thee, for I am so weary, that I am ready to die away; I promise you, I'll give you good corn and hay, and litter you down with clean straw.' The horse bent down before her, and she jumping upon his back, he carried her to the fairy's grotto as swift as a bird flies in the air; for Merlucha knowing of her god-daughter's coming, had sent him for that purpose.

When she went in she made three low courtesies, kissed the hem of her garment, and then said to her, 'Good-morrow, god-mother; how do you do? I have brought you here some milk, butter, flour, and eggs, to make a cake after our country fashion.' 'You are welcome, Finetta,' said the fairy; 'come, and let me embrace you.' Whereupon she kissed her two or three times, which made Finetta ready to die with joy, for Merlucha was a great and renowned fairy. 'Well, my girl,' said she, 'you shall be my waiting-woman, come dress and comb my head;' (which the princess did with all the address imaginable.) 'I know what brought you hither,' said Merlucha; 'you heard the king and queen

consulting how they might lose you, and you have no mind to be so served. Take this clue of thread, it will not break, and fasten one end of it to the door of your house, and keep the other in your hand; when the queen leaves you, it will be an easy matter for you, by this thread, to find your way back again.'

The princess thanked her god-mother, who gave her a sack full of clothes, all covered over with gold and silver, and embracing her, set her upon the same horse again, who carried her home in a moment or two, and when she had thanked her pretty horse for his trouble, and had bid him return, she went softly into the house, and hiding her sack under the bed, laid herself down, without taking any notice of what had passed. As soon as it was day, the king awakened his wife, and bid her prepare for her journey; upon which she got up, and put on a pair of strong shoes, a short petticoat, and white waistcoat, and taking a stick in her hand, went to call her daughters; the eldest of which was named Love's-Flower, the second Fair-Night, and the youngest Auricula, or Fine-Ear, but by way of nickname Finetta. 'I have dreamt to-night,' said the queen, 'that we must go and see my sister, where we shall be treated, and be very merry.' 'We'll go, madam, where you please,' said Love's-Flower, who could not endure to live in a desert, 'so that we go, but 'tis no matter where.' The other two said the same, and taking their leave of their father, they all four set forward on their journey. They went at last so far, that Fine-Ear began to fear lest her clue should not hold out, for they had gone a great many score miles; however, she kept always behind, fastening her thread in the briers. When the queen thought she had carried them so far, that they could not find their way back again, she went into a large wood, and said to them, 'Come, my little lambs; lie down and take a nap, while I, like a

shepherdess, will watch you, lest the wolf should surprise you.' Whereupon they laid themselves down, and fell asleep, and the queen, when she thought them fast, took her leave, as she thought, for the last time; when Finetta, who only shut her eyes, and pretended sleep, said to herself, 'Was I now of a revengeful temper, I should leave my sisters to perish here, for they have beat and abused me very much; but however, I will not now forsake them.' Whereupon awakening them, she told them the whole story; at which they fell a crying, and begged of her to take them along with her, promising to give her all the fine things they had. 'I know,' said Finetta, 'you will not perform what you promise; but nevertheless, I shall act the part of a kind sister.' And thereupon she rose up, and followed her thread, which brought them home almost as soon as the queen.

When they came there, stopping a moment at the door, they heard the king say, 'My heart aches to see you all alone.' 'Indeed,' said the queen, 'we were very much troubled with our daughters.' 'Well,' said the king, 'had you but brought my Finetta back, I should not be so much concerned for the other two.' And just then they knocked at the door: 'Who's there?' said the king. 'Your three daughters, Love's-flower, Fair-Night, and Fine-Ear,' replied they. And at that the queen trembled, and said, 'Don't open the door, for they are certainly their spirits; for 'tis impossible they should be returned.' The king, who was as great a coward as his wife, said, 'Tis false, you are not my daughters.' Whereupon Finetta replied, 'Look through the key-hole, papa, and if I am not your daughter Finetta, I consent to be whipped.' At that the king did as she bid him, and knowing them, opened the door. The queen seemed to be very glad to see them, pretending she came back for something she had forgot, and designed to have gone to them again.

Finetta, when all was over, asked her sisters for what they had promised her, who thereupon beat her with their distaffs, and told her, that it was for her sake that the king was not sorry for them. Afterwards she went to bed, but being not able to sleep for the blows and bruises they had given her, she heard the queen say, she would carry them another way farther off, from whence she was assured they would never return. Upon this she got up softly, went into the hen-house, and wrung off the necks of two pullets and a cockerel, which the queen had fed up to regale herself with; and putting them into a basket, set out to go to see her god-mother again. She had not gone half a mile, being in the dark, and frightened out of her wits, before she heard the Spanish horse whining and prancing; who no sooner came to her, but she mounted, and was carried presently to her god-mother's. After the usual compliments, she presented her with the fowls, and desired her good advice, for that the queen had sworn to carry them to the world's end. Merlucha bid her not grieve herself, and gave her a sack full of ashes to carry before her, to sprinkle before her as she went along, telling her, when she returned, she needed but observe her footsteps, which would conduct her back again; and withal charged her not to take her sisters along with her, assuring her if she did, she never would see her more. The horse being ready, Finetta took her leave, and with it a great quantity of diamonds in a box, which she put into her pocket. A little before day the queen called the princesses again, and told them, that the king was not very well, and that she dreamt they must go all four to gather some herbs for him in a certain country, where they were excellent. Love's-Flower and Fair-Night, who suspected that their mother's main end in this affair was to lose them, were very much afflicted, but were notwithstanding obliged to go. Finetta said not a word

all the time, but kept behind them, strewing her ashes; and the queen being persuaded that they would never be able to find the way back, for she had carried them a great distance off, and observing them all asleep one evening, took that opportunity to bid them good-by. When it was day, that Finetta perceived her mother was gone, she awakened her sisters, and told them, the queen was gone again, and had left them to themselves. Love's-Flower and Fair-Night cried, and tore their hair, and beat their breasts; when Finetta, who was a good-natured girl, pitied them, and told them, though her god-mother, when she informed her how she should find the way back, charged her not to take them along with her, and said she never would see her more if she did; 'Yet,' said she, 'I will venture this to preserve my sisters.' Whereupon they both fell upon her neck, and kissed her, and all three returned together.

The king and queen were very much surprised to see the princesses again, and talked about it all the night; when Fine-Ear, who had not her name for nothing, heard them lay a new plot, which the queen was to put in execution in the morning, and thereupon ran and awakened her sisters and acquainted them with it. 'Alas!' said she, 'we are all lost; the queen without dispute will carry us and leave us in some desert; for your sakes I have disobliged my god-mother, and dare not go to her as I used to do.' This news put them to their wit's end, and made them say to one another, What shall we do? 'Oh!' said Fair-Night, 'don't let us trouble ourselves, there are others who have as much contrivance as the old Merlucha; we need but to take some peas along with us and sow them, and we shall easily trace our way back again.' Upon Love's-Flower's approving of this expedient, they put peas in their pockets; but for Fine-Ear, instead of peas, she took her sack of fine clothes and her box of jewels; and they were all three

ready against the queen called. 'I have dreamt to night,' said she 'that there were three princes in a country I need not name, waiting to marry you, and I have a great mind to carry you to see whether my dream is true or not.' The queen went first, and the princesses followed after, sowing the peas as they went along, never disturbing themselves, but being satisfied that they by that means would find their way home; when one dark night the queen left them again and went home to the king, both weary of so long a journey, and glad to have got rid of so great a charge.

The three princesses slept till eleven o'clock the next day, when Finetta discovered first the queen's absence; and though she was well provided, could not forbear crying, but however, relied more on the fairy Merlucha than the ability of her sisters. 'The queen is gone,' said she to her sisters, 'let us follow her as fast as we can.' 'Hold your tongue, you fool,' replied Love's-Flower, 'we can find the way when we please.' Finetta durst return no answer; but when they wanted to go home, they could find no tracings or appearance of any peas; for the pigeons, with which that country abounded, had eaten them up, which set them all in tears. After they had been two days without eating, Love's-Flower asked her sisters, if they had nothing to eat; whereupon Finetta said, she had found an acorn: which they would have had from her, but she answered, 'What signifies one acorn among three of us? let us set it, it may grow to a large tree, and be serviceable.' To which they all consented, though there was no likelihood of any trees in that country, where there was nothing to be seen but cabbages and lettuce, which the princesses lived on; for had they been nice, they must have perished. They had no other covering when they slept than the azure skies, and watered their acorn every night and morning, which they perceived grew apace. When it was got to some size,

Love's-Flower was for climbing it, but it was too weak to bear her, as was likewise Fair-Night, but she was too heavy; whereupon Finetta tried, and when she was up, her sisters asked her what she saw; she told them nothing. 'Alas,' said Love's-Flower, 'this oak is not yet tall enough.' However, they kept watering of it, and Finetta never failed to get up into it twice a day; and one day when she was up, Fair-Night said to Love's-Flower, 'I have found a sack which our sister has hid from us; what can there be in it?' 'Oh,' said Love's-Flower, 'she told me she had some old laces.' 'But I believe she has something better,' replied Fair-Night: and being curious, opened it, and found some old laces of the king and queen's, which served only to cover the fine clothes and jewels. 'What a sly slut is this,' said she; 'let us take them away, and put some pebbles in their place: which the other agreeing to, Finetta came down again without ever discovering the trick her sisters had played her; for she had no occasion to dress in a desert, all her thoughts being employed on her oak.

One morning when she was up in it, and her sisters asked her as usual, what she discovered, she told them, she saw a house so beautiful, that she could not describe it, that the walls were of emeralds and rubies, and the roof of diamonds set in gold. 'You tell fibs,' said they, 'it cannot be so.' 'Indeed it is,' answered Finetta, 'come and see yourselves, my eyes are dazzled with the splendour.' Whereupon Love's-Flower climbed up, and when she saw the castle, was amazed; and for Fair-Night, whose curiosity did not fail to prompt her to get up in her turn, she seemed as much overjoyed as her sisters. 'We must, without dispute,' said they, 'go to this palace; who knows but we may meet with fine princes that will think themselves happy to marry us?' In this manner of discourse they passed away the whole night,

when Love's-Flower perceiving Finetta asleep, said to Fair-Night, 'Let us dress ourselves in the clothes Finetta has brought along with her.' 'The thought is very good,' replied Fair-Night. Whereupon they got up and dressed themselves, and made themselves as fine as gold and silver and jewels could do.

Finetta, who knew not what her sisters had done, opened her sack with a design to dress herself, but how great was her surprise and affliction, when she found nothing but flints and stones? and, perceiving at that very juncture her two sisters as bright as the sun in her clothes, she cried, and complained of their treachery; who only laughed at her. 'How can you,' said she to them, 'carry me along with you to the castle, without letting me be dressed as well as yourselves?' 'We have but clothes enough for ourselves,' replied Love's-Flower, 'and if thou importunest us thus, thou shalt feel our blows.' 'But,' continued the other, 'they are my own, my godmother gave them to me, and you have nothing to do with them.' 'If you tease us any longer,' said they, 'we'll kill you, and bury you, and nobody shall know what is become of you;' which struck such an awe upon poor Finetta, that she durst not provoke them, but followed them like their servant maid at a distance. The nearer they came to the house the more wonderful it appeared. 'I cannot but think,' said they one to another, 'how we shall be diverted and entertained; we shall eat at the king's table; but for Finetta, she shall wash the dishes in the kitchen: and if we are asked who she is, let us not make the least mention of her as our sister, but say, she is a poor herdsman's daughter;' which cast Finetta into despair, she being a girl endowed with wit and beauty. When they arrived at the gates of the castle, they knocked very hard, and were let in by a frightful old woman: she was fifteen foot high and thirty about, had but one eye,

and that placed in the midst of her forehead like a Cyclops, and as large as five others; her nose was flat, her skin black, and her mouth so large, that it was very frightful. 'Oh! unfortunate creatures,' said she, 'what brought you hither? Do you know that this is a giant's castle, who would eat you all up for his breakfast? But it is well he is not at home, I am better than he, I will eat but one of you at a time, and you will have the comfort of living two or three days longer.' When they heard the giantess speak thus, they ran away as fast as they could, thinking to save themselves; but she strid as far at one step as they at five, and soon caught them again; and taking one by the hair of the head, and the others by the arms and necks, threw them all together into a cave, where there was naught but toads, snakes, and the bones of devoured persons. And as she was then for eating Finetta, and was only gone for some oil and vinegar, the giant came; but, thinking to keep them for herself, as a nice bit, she put them under a great tub, where they had no light but through a little hole.

The giant, who was six times as big as his wife, when he spoke, made the house shake again, and when he coughed, it seemed like thunder; he had but one large eye, and his hair was like bristles; he leaned on a piece of timber, which he used for a cane, and held a basket in his hand, out of which he took fifteen little children he had taken away from their parents, and swallowed them like poached eggs. When the three princesses beheld this, they shuddered, but durst not cry, for fear they should be heard. The giant said to his wife, 'I smell some fresh flesh, give it me.' 'You always fancy,' said she, 'that you smell fresh meat, 'tis nothing but some sheep that are going by.' 'Oh!' said the giant, 'I am not to be deceived thus; I am sure I smell fresh flesh, and will look for it.' 'Ay do,' replied she. 'And if I find any,' said he,

‘that you have concealed from me, I’ll cut off your head.’ Frighted at this menace, she said to him, ‘Be not angry, my dear, and I will tell you the truth; I have got three young girls, that came here to-day; but ’tis pity to eat them, for they know how to do every thing, and, as I am old, will be very serviceable to me. You know our house is very much out of order; our bread is not well baked, nor our beer well brewed, and I appear not so handsome since I have slaved myself with working: they shall be our servants; therefore don’t eat them now, but if you have a great desire to them at any other time, you shall have them.’ The giant, with great reluctancy, promised her not to eat them all three, but pressed hard for two, which she opposing, he then desired one of them; which she not acquiescing with, after great disputes, he promised her not to eat them: for she designed, when he was gone abroad, to feast herself with them, and to pretend they had made their escape.

The giant ordered his wife to bring them to him; at which they, poor creatures, were ready to die with fear, but the giantess encouraged them. When he saw them, he asked them what they could do. They answered, that they knew how to clean a house, and sew, and spin, and make such ragouts, that all that tasted of them generally licked their plates clean; and that for making of bread, cakes, and patty-pans, they were famous. ‘Well, well,’ said the giant, who loved a dainty bit, ‘make good your words; but,’ said he to Finetta, ‘how do you know when the oven is hot enough?’ ‘I lay some butter on it, sir,’ replied she, ‘and then taste it with my tongue.’ Thereupon he ordered her to heat the oven; and the princess made a terrible fire, for, you must know, the giant’s oven was as large as a stable, and he and his wife devoured as much bread as an army; and the giant, who overlooked them, eat an hundred cakes and piggins of milk. Love’s-Flower and Fair-Night prepared the

paste; the giant said, the oven was hot enough: Finetta told him, she would see whether 'twas so, and throwing some pounds of butter into the oven's mouth, told him it must be tasted with the tongue, but that she was too little to do it. 'Oh!' said he, 'I am big enough:' and thereupon he thrust himself so far in, that he could not get back again, but was burnt to ashes.

When the giant's wife came to the oven, she was surprised to find such a heap of ashes as proceeded from her burnt husband. Love's-Flower and Fair-Night, who saw her very much grieved, did what they could to comfort her; but, at the same time, were afraid her sorrow would be too soon over, and her appetite come upon her. 'Madam,' said they, 'have courage; some king or great prince will think themselves happy to marry you:' which made her laugh, and show her long teeth, that were as large as a finger. When they saw her in a good humour, Finetta said to her, 'If you will throw off those bear-skins, with which you now clothe yourself, we will dress you a-la-mode, and you shall appear as bright as any star.' 'Let me see,' said she, 'what you would be at; but assure yourself, if any ladies look better than me, I will make minced meat of you.' Whereupon the three princesses pulled off her cap, and combed and frizled her hair; and, while the two sisters were amusing her after that manner, Finetta, with a hatchet, severed her head from her body at one blow.

Never was joy equal to theirs; they ran up to the top of the house to ring the golden bells, went into all the chambers of pearls and diamonds, the furniture of which was so rich, that it was an ecstasy of pleasure to behold it; they laughed and sung all that day long, and almost glutted themselves with sweetmeats and other dainties. Love's-Flower and Fair-Night lay in beds of brocade and velvet, and said one to another, 'Our father was

never so rich in all his prosperity, but yet we want husbands, and may be assured nobody will ever come here, since this house passes for a place of destruction; since the giant's and his wife's deaths are unknown; therefore we must go to the next village to show ourselves in our finery, and we shall not be long before we find persons enough who will be glad to marry princesses.'

As soon as they were dressed, they told Finetta they were going a walking, and that she must stay there to take care of the house, and have every thing in order against they returned, or else they should make her feel their blows. When they were gone, Finetta, who was forced to scour and wash, was so overpowered with grief, that she burst out a crying. 'How unhappy was I,' said she to herself, 'to disobey my god-mother: all misfortunes have since attended me; my sisters have robbed me of my fine clothes, and dressed themselves in them. Had it not been for me, the giant and his wife had been yet alive; and what am I the better for their deaths? I should have been as well pleased to have been devoured by them, as to live as I do now.' When she had said all this, she cried so much, that her eyes were almost swollen out of her head; and when her sisters came home, she had the mortification to see them bring with them oranges, and sweetmeats, and fine fruits, and to hear them tell what respect they had paid by a king's son at a ball they had been at; and, withal, to be bid to come and undress them, and lay up their clothes: which she durst not refuse, for if ever she complained, they flew upon her, and beat her till they left her for dead.

The next day they went again, and came back as before, and lived in that manner some time; when one night, as Finetta was sitting over a handful of fire, not knowing what to do with herself, raking among the cinders, she found an old rusty, cankered, little key; and, after having taken

a great deal of pains to scour it, found it to be gold: and thinking it might open some lock in the house, tried them all, and it belonged to a fine box, which she opened, wherein there were rich clothes, diamonds, laces, fine linen, ribbons, and things of great value. Never mentioning a word of this good fortune, she waited impatiently for her sisters' going again the next day, and then, as soon as she saw them out of doors, dressed herself so fine, that she appeared as glorious as the sun, and went to the same ball; and, though she had no mask on, yet her clothes had made so great an alteration in her for the better, that they did not know her. When she appeared in that assembly, there was heard a murmuring of voices, some out of admiration, and others of jealousy; and when she danced, she excelled as much therein as in her beauty.

Love's-Flower and Fair-Night, who had made there strange havock among the hearts, seeing the favourable reception this stranger met with, were ready to burst with jealousy; but Finetta, who behaved herself extraordinary well, seemed by her air as if she was made to command. Love's-Flower and Fair-Night, who had been used to see their sister smutty and grimy, retained so small an idea of her face, that they knew her not, but paid as much respect to her as the rest; and she, as soon as the ball was over, ran home as fast as she could, and put on her dirty rags again. When her sisters came home, they told her they had seen a charming young princess, whose skin was as white as snow, the colour in her cheeks as fresh as a rose, her teeth as even and white as ivory, and for her lips, they looked like coral, and that her clothes were all over gold and diamonds. This sport continued some time, and Finetta every ball appeared in a different dress; for the chest was inexhaustible, and the clothes were all so fashionable, that the ladies followed that mode.

One night that Finetta had danced very much,

and had stayed longer than ordinary, and was willing to get home soon enough, that she might not be discovered by her sisters, she made so much haste, that she lost her slipper, which was of red velvet braided with pearls, and was found the next day by the prince Chery, the king's eldest son, as he was hunting; who took it up, and admired it so much for its smallness, that he kissed it, and carried it home with him, and from that day grew so melancholy and reserved, that he never would speak, lost his stomach, fell away, and looked so ill, that the king and queen, who loved him to distraction, sent for all the remedies and assistance they could get; but all to no purpose, for the physicians, after they had consulted together, and made their observations for two or three days together, concluded that he was in love, and would die unless he had some relief.

The queen, who doted on him, cried day and night over him, but could make no discovery who the beloved person was; she brought all the most beautiful ladies of the court into his chamber, but he would not so much as look at them. At last, the queen said to him one day, 'My dear child, you overwhelm us with grief; we know you are in love, wherefore then should you hide it from us? Tell us who the lovely person is, and should she prove a shepherdess, we will not oppose your desires.' Hereupon the prince, grown more bold by the queen's promises, pulled the slipper from under his bolster; 'This, madam,' said he, 'is the cause of my illness: I found this pretty little slipper as I was one day a hunting, and am resolved never to marry any but the person that can draw it on.' 'Alas! child,' said the queen, 'grieve not, we shall soon find her out.' And then she left him, and told the king; who was very much surprised at the strangeness of his passion, and ordered to be proclaimed by sound of trumpet, that all women should come and try on the slipper, and that the

person whom it fitted should be married to the prince. Upon this, all the fine ladies of the court washed and pared their feet, and made choice of the thinnest stockings, that they might put on the slipper; but all to no purpose, since none of them could get it on: which was no small affliction to the prince. Love's-Flower and Fair-Night upon this dressed themselves so fine one day, that Finetta was amazed, and asked them where they were going; who told her, to court, to try on the slipper that the king's son had found, and that whoever succeeded, was to marry him: whereupon Finetta asked if she might not go, which made them laugh at her, and tell her, they wondered how such a dirty girl as she could have any such thoughts; bidding her water the garden, for she was fit for nothing else.

When they were gone, Finetta had a great mind to try her fortune, having a strong fancy of her success, but was somewhat at a loss, because she knew not the way; for the ball she was at before, was not kept at court. However, she dressed herself very magnificent; her gown was of blue satin, covered over with stars of diamonds; a full moon was placed in the middle of her back, and a sun upon her head, which gave such a lustre, as dazzled the eyes of the spectators. When she opened the door to go out, she was very much surprised to find her Spanish horse there; she caressed him, and was overjoyed to see him, and mounting on him, appeared a thousand times more beautiful than Helen. The horse went prancing along, and by the noise he made with champing of his bits, made Love's-Flower and her sister look behind, to see who was coming after them; but how great was their astonishment, when they saw it was Finetta! 'I protest,' said Love's-Flower to Fair-Night, 'tis Finetta;' and the other was about making some reply, when the horse passing by, dashed them all over with dirt: whereupon Finetta told them, that she

despised them as they deserved, and so put forward. 'Certainly,' said Fair-Night, 'we dream; who could have furnished her with this horse and fine clothes? 'tis a miracle to me: she will without dispute have the good fortune to get on the slipper, therefore 'tis in vain for us to go any further.'

While they were in the utmost rage and despair, Finetta arrived at the palace, where she being taken for a queen, the guards were under arms, with drums beating and trumpets sounding. She went into the prince's chamber, who no sooner set his eyes on her, but he was charmed, and wished her foot small enough to put on the slipper; which she not only did, but also produced the fellow to it. Upon which all persons present cried, 'Long live the princess;' and the prince arose from off his bed, came and kissed her hand, and declared to her his passion. As soon as the king and queen heard of it, they came overjoyed; the queen flung her arms about her neck, and embraced her, and called her daughter. The king and queen made her great presents, the cannons were fired, and there were the most public demonstrations of joy possible.

The prince desired she would consent to his happiness, and that they might be married; which she refused till she had told them her adventures, which she did in few words. Their joy was augmented so much the more, when they knew her to be a princess by birth; and, upon her acquainting them with the names of her father and mother, informed her that they had deprived them of their kingdoms. As soon as she knew that, she swore never to give her hand to the prince, unless they were restored again to their dominions, which the king her father-in-law made no scruple to grant. In the mean time Love's-Flower and Fair-Night arrived, and the first news they heard, was, that their sister had put on the slipper, and were so

much confused, that they knew not what to say or do, but at last were for going back again; when she hearing that they were there, sent for them, and instead of using them as they deserved, met them, and embraced them, and afterwards presented them to the queen, acquainting her that they were her sisters, for whom she desired she would have some respect. They were so much surprised at their sister's goodness, that they stood speechless; but upon her telling them, that the prince her spouse would restore the king their father, and send them into their own country, they fell on their knees before her, and wept for joy.

The nuptials were celebrated with all the pomp imaginable; Finetta wrote a letter to her god-mother, which she sent with great presents by the Spanish horse, desiring her to find out the king and queen her father and mother, and let them know her good fortune, and that they might return to their own kingdoms; which commission the fairy acquitted herself of, and the king and queen were restored to their dominions. Love's-Flower and Fair-Night lived as great and happy as they could desire, and became afterwards great queens as well as their sister.

CONTINUATION OF DON GABRIEL.

WE may imagine that the count and Melanthia applauded this story out of complaisance; which pleased Juana so much, that she said, in her opinion it was as good as Don Gabriel's. 'Oh! madam,' said the count, 'nothing comes up to yours;' and had enlarged much more in its praise, had not they been informed that the archbishop of Compostella was arrived. Whereupon she made all the haste she could to go and receive him, and Melanthia was following her, had not the count detained her: 'Madam, you will think me very bold,' said he, 'to stay you, to tell you the violence of my passion; but I love you.—' There he stopped, when resuming the discourse again, he said, 'You blush at so barefaced a declaration, but judge not my heart by my fortune; I am sure it will perform miracles in my favour, if you are but kind.' 'Leave off your silly discourse, Don Estevus,' said she, with an air of disdain; 'the best you can expect from your temerity, is, that I hold my tongue, and look on you for the future as mad.' The count was thunder-struck, and was about to reply, that if Don Gabriel had been the person, she had not answered him so sharply; but over-ruling his jealousy, he let her go without any more to do, and walked in some disorder about the gallery, where he was met by Don Gabriel, who from his melancholy presaged some ill news, and thereupon asked him what was their fate. 'I know not what yours is,' replied the count, 'but for my own, I have no reason to be over-well pleased with it: Melanthia treats me like a miserable wretch, and fortifies herself against the obscurity of my birth; but, in short, you are the

greatest obstacle.' 'Alas!' said Don Gabriel, 'how much more successful am I? Isidora despises me as much; and I have not yet dared to reveal my passion, lest I should add to her displeasure.' 'You are less to be pitied than me,' continued the count; 'Isidora is alone the object of your cares, but for my part, I must be ridiculously complaisant to an old woman, on whom I am forced to bestow my more precious moments, and who every now and then lets me know that I am not displeasing to her, and is persuaded that I adore her; what can be more extravagant?'

He went on, talking after this manner, without receiving any reply from Don Gabriel; which made him ask him, what was the matter that he was in so deep a study? 'I am making some verses,' replied he, 'upon Isidora's love, and you shall give me your opinion when I have finished them.' 'Oh!' said the count, 'I would not advise you to trust to my judgment, for at this time I have no freedom of thought.'

Just as they were going out of the gallery, they heard Donna Juana's woman calling them, who came for them to sing before the archbishop; but they knew themselves too well to venture to appear before him, and therefore excused themselves upon account of a rheum and a pain in their heads; and for fear they should be pressed further, went into the chamber in the park, that looked into the wood, which put a thousand thoughts into their heads: one complained of their coming to seek after trouble and cares, and the other grieved to find so little return from a heart capable of making his life happy; when looking towards the wood, they both agreed that they had been happy if they had stayed there, since they were so unfortunate in their loves; 'For what can be more fantastical,' said Don Gabriel, 'than for Isidora to have a favourable regard for you, and Melanthia for me?' 'We must change then,' said the count,

‘since our felicity depends upon ourselves.’ ‘What a proposition is this?’ cried Don Gabriel, ‘can you be capable of doing what you say?’ ‘Yes certainly,’ said the count with passion, ‘I would; but my heart knows not its own interest.’

In this manner they passed away their time till the bishop was gone, and then went down into the park; and after a turn or two discovered Isidora and Melanthia, who had been so long stifled in Juana’s chamber, that they were come abroad to take a little fresh air. ‘Let us go into this green arbour,’ said Don Gabriel to his cousin, ‘and I will sing the air I have made upon Isidora; it may be they may come this way;’ and he did not guess amiss. But as Melanthia was enraged against the count, she desired her sister to stop before they were at the arbour, and told her the reason; whereupon they crept along by the trees, but not so softly, but Don Gabriel, who was attentive to all, perceived they were nigh, and thereupon sung these verses.

Isidora, yield to love,
Think not to resist his arms,
Since all hearts, or soon or late,
Feel the impression of his charms.

Though the God is slow to conquer;
Your resistance is in vain;
For ’tis better to surrender,
Since all must endure the pain.

What if love with all his power,
To revenge his slighted dart,
Should in your declining years,
Pierce your stubborn trembling heart!

Then the passion you’ll discover,
Labouring in your anxious breast,
Useless sighs each day you’ll breathe,
And each night want halcyon rest.

Oh! thou God of soft desires,
Who o'er flattering hopes presides,
Restore those beauties to my eye,
Or make the whole world blind besides.

But before Don Gabriel had made an end, Donna Juana came in upon them like a fury, for she was so uneasy at her dear pilgrim's head-ache, that as soon as her visitor was got into his coach, she searched all the walks in the park; and being drawn thither by Don Gabriel's voice, and hearing him mention Isidora in the first stanza, and old age afterward, made no dispute but that it was aimed at her. 'Is it thus,' said she, 'Don Gabriel, you repay my kindnesses, and the entertainment I have given you, by satirical songs? Indeed, you give my niece very good advice, and treat me after a very ludicrous manner.'——

Our two lovers' surprise at these expressions was not to be expressed, who apprehended nothing so much as the consequences of so violent a passion; then it was that they were sensible of what they might lose, if she should oblige them to go. The count was endeavouring to excuse Don Gabriel, when Isidora and Melanthia, urged on by a fear they could not account for, came and interposed: 'What, madam,' said they, 'don't you remember we made this song in your chamber to divert you, and that you would have had us add two or three verses? We learnt them Don Gabriel, and if they displease you, we alone are to blame.'

As these two ladies were used to take great pleasure in making songs, Donna Juana was soon persuaded to believe them, and was very glad to find herself mistaken in her suspicions; and told Don Gabriel, she was sorry for the expressions she used in her passion, but said, 'If you were in my place, and thought those verses designed for you, you could not but think them very disobliging.' Don

Gabriel, after he had made some civil reply, turned about to Isidora, and said, 'I am infinitely obliged to you, madam, for your justification of me; I should have been in the utmost despair, if Donna Juana had suspected me guilty of so much ingratitude.' Then speaking lower, he told her, he should have died with grief to have parted from her; which soft language gained him a gracious look.

When they were retired, and had more liberty of discourse, the count embracing his cousin, told him, that the old lady had put him into a terrible fright. 'Ah!' said Don Gabriel, 'I have not recovered it yet; but if ever I mention her in any verses again, I'll——' 'But,' interrupted the count, 'what a heap of ill words had you put together? Instead of declaring your passion, you was enumerating the aunt's faults.' 'Oh!' replied Don Gabriel, 'the declaration was to come; I had not time to sing that.' 'Then make it next time in prose,' said the count laughing. 'I'll warrant you think,' answered Don Gabriel, 'that I am sorry for what I have done; I don't know whether Isidora may show more favour to poets than other folks, but I'll assure you, she looked more kindly upon me than ever.' 'Oh! was Melanthia of the same disposition,' said the count, 'I would make verses night and day; but her heart is inflexible.' However, the next day, as he was singing a tender passionate song, she gave him her pocket-book to write it down; and he, embracing that opportunity, instead of putting down what she desired, wrote the following lines:

Sure no obdurate heart can long disprove
A sincere, generous, and respectful love.

When she had read them, she pulled out her handkerchief, and rubbed them out; which was no small grief to the count, who, without taking any great notice of it, said, 'Madam, you have punished me now for the trick I served you; but if you will lend me your book again, I will write what you de-

sire.' And as soon as she gave it him, he put down these words, which were set to a minuet :

Since your disdain's so great, I soon shall find
In death a mistress that will prove more kind.

Melanthia was more enraged at these verses than at the first, and addressing herself to Don Gabriel, said to him, 'Your brother uses me with so much familiarity, that he surely believes himself my equal.' 'I know too well, madam, both who you are, and who I am,' replied the count; 'but all I do, appears criminal in your eyes, which make me but too sensible of my misfortune to want merit.' At that Isidora, who was not very well pleased with her sister, said smiling, 'My sister is proud, and very unkind.' 'Alas! madam, are you less?' said Don Gabriel; 'which a little embarrassed her; but the person that spoke was not agreeable enough to her to deserve an answer. Thus these four persons, who were capable of completing each other's felicity, were tormented by the caprice of their stars.

In the mean time Donna Juana, who had given herself up entirely to her passion for the count, sent for him into her closet, and after a preamble, the conclusion of which he dreaded; 'Don Estevus,' said she to him, 'I take you to be so gallant a man, that though I had resolved never to submit to the hard laws of matrimony, yet I think I may venture with you; my father, who was governor of Lima, though he has left me a plentiful fortune in Spain, has left me a much greater in Mexico; and if you will go thither, you shall share it with me; for I cannot stay here with decency, after I have married you, and there they won't know who you are. Consider of it, and if you approve of it, we will embark out of hand, since the galleons will sail in a short time.' The count, who was very much surprised at so extravagant a proposal, thought that a flat denial would be too piquant, and therefore designed to drive it off as much as possible. 'I can-

not, madam,' replied he, 'show too great an acknowledgment to you for all your favours ; I am assured I shall never be ungrateful, and that I may render myself the more deserving of them, I will declare the state I am in.

' A young rich widow of quality and distinction having taken a liking to me, made me a proposition of marriage, which I accepted of with joy, and communicated to my father, who was very well pleased at it. We had not been married above eight days at a country-seat she had near Antwerp, before her first husband arrived, who was supposed to have been dead about ten years. My wife, or, to speak more properly, his, pretended not to know him ; however, this affair made so great a noise, and my vexation was so great, that I left the management of that business to my father, and set out with my brother for St. Jacques. Now what I ask of you, madam, is, that we may stay till I know how this matter is ended, before we go for Mexico.' ' You are very much in the right,' replied Donna Juana, very much concerned ; ' the success makes me somewhat uneasy, but I confess if I had known you had been married, I should have stifled my sentiments for you betimes ; for in short, you love that wife, and will always grieve for the loss of her.' ' Ah ! madam,' said he, kissing her hand, ' I should find enough to comfort me with you ; but you know my marriage must be first made void.' Which the old lady agreed to, though her passion was strong enough to dispense with polygamy.

Don Gabriel waited for his cousin with the utmost impatience, and was afraid some unlucky thing had fell out, and that Donna Juana would force them to depart ; but was pretty easy, when he heard the count coming, singing some verses he had made upon Donna Juana. ' I was cruelly afraid,' cried Don Gabriel, ' but you seem too gay for my fears to have any ground.' ' Indeed I have very

great reason to be so,' replied the count, 'and you will say so too, when you know that I come to invite you to my wedding.' 'Your wedding!' cried Don Gabriel; 'what, with Isidora?' 'No,' said the count smiling, 'I have not so bad a taste; I am to be married in Mexico, in the city of Lima, with the most amiable Donna Juana.' 'How extravagantly you talk!' said Don Gabriel. ''Tis no extravagance at all,' added the count, 'the thing is serious; but there's some little difficulty in it, because my wife that lives in Flanders can't bear jesting with.' At that Don Gabriel burst out a laughing, and the count told him all that had passed; which put Don Gabriel under some apprehensions of their not coming well off that story.

As it was then late, and Don Gabriel and the count d'Aguilar had no mind to part, they lay together that night; but were not long in bed before the count heard the chamber-door opened very softly, which surprised him, because he generally took out the key; but how much more amazed was he, when he saw a man and a woman come in! which made him jog his cousin without speaking to him, to see what passed, for 'twas moon-light. Sometimes they thought 'twas Donna Juana, who was coming to make the count a visit, but could not think what could make her bring a man along with her. Don Gabriel remembered that Isidora was grown more obliging to him, and flattered himself that she might have repented of her indifference, and had a mind to have some discourse with him; but thought the time was too suspicious for so discreet a person, and that 'twas the count's chamber, which again perplexed him, because he knew she had all along shown him the most respect. These were their thoughts, when the lady, speaking in a low voice, said, 'I am afraid, Don Lewis, of your aunt; how will she receive me, after what I have done for you?' 'Fear nothing, fair Lucilla,' said

he, 'Donna Juana knows how to behave herself, and my sisters will do all they can to please you; you are at home, but now 'tis too late to awaken them, therefore I am obliged to bring you into my chamber for this night, and I'll take such care, that nobody shall know where we are.' 'Indeed,' replied she, 'the anger of my relations will run to a great height, for the fortune that has been left me is more valued by them than my person; alas! how will you be able to appease them?' 'I love you beyond all things, and hope to let them know, that my taking you from them proceeded entirely from the violence of my passion; for in short, as to my birth, I am no ways inferior to you, and have enough to ——' Here he was interrupted by a violent fit of coughing, which the count was taken with, the very noise of which had made the lost Lucilla run away, if Don Lewis, when he came in, had not fastened the door; who, upon his advancing towards the bed, was surprised to see the very clothes he left behind him in his wardrobe; and being assured that they were wore by the person that coughed, he was just going to undraw the curtains, when stopping short, and turning towards Lucilla, he said, 'I know not what to resolve on, it may be this man that coughed is asleep, and may not have heard us, or perhaps is deaf, which is not a thing impossible.' At these words Don Gabriel and his cousin burst out a laughing, and undrawing the curtains, said, 'Don Lewis, my dear Don Lewis, come to your best friends, who stand in as much need of your discretion, as you of ours.' Don Lewis soon knew them by their voices to be his very good friends, who since their leaving Cadiz were thought to be dead, nobody having either heard from them, or seen them since that time; and as there were great troops of robbers that infested the roads, and gave none quarter, they were supposed to have been murdered by them; therefore it was much easier for Don Lewis to take them

for the spirits of his friends, than to imagine that they were entertained by his aunt Donna Juana, who was so very severe a woman.

Lucilla shuddered for fear, and Don Lewis stood musing at so singular an adventure, when the count said, 'Come hither, my dear friend, we have great matters to consult with you.' At that Don Lewis ran to them with open arms, and embracing them, said to them, 'I cannot express my joy and surprise; your long absence from Cadiz made me very uneasy upon your accounts, but I am overjoyed that what has been reported proves false. But to find you in my chamber, when I thought myself alone with Donna Lucilla, and to meet with you at my churlish aunt's! Certainly 'tis upon my sister's account; come, disguise nothing from me.' 'Don Lewis, you are very much in the right of it,' replied Don Gabriel; 'I was so sensibly touched by the merit of your elder sister you told me of, and have so handsomely described, that I have since thought of all the means possible to see her, and had without dispute concerted measures with you, if you had not gone for Seville: I looked on the execution of my designs as a thing impracticable, by reason your aunt kept so strict a guard over her: nay, I believe I should not have dared to have ventured, if my cousin here, who was sensible of what I endured, had not thought of a disguise, by the favour of which we were received.' Then the count told him what had passed, not forgetting his passion for Melanthia, and the proposition Donna Juana made to go the West Indies.

Don Lewis heard them with a great deal of pleasure and satisfaction, for his sisters could not expect better matches; and he knew their personal merits, birth, and fortunes: thereupon he embraced them again, and expressed his joy to see them in a most engaging manner. 'I foresee,' said he, 'some difficulties, which time alone must help you to overcome: you say the hearts of these young

girls are not disposed as you would have them ; and that my aunt will be enraged, when she sees the man she designed for her husband, her nephew : Don Gabriel's father perhaps may have designed him for some other lady ; mine is absent, and I have at present so great an affair upon my hands, since Lucilla's relations will pursue me, that perhaps I may be forced to go into Portugal with her.' ' You undo us,' replied Don Gabriel ; ' your foresight discovers the obstacles which our love prevented us from seeing ; but notwithstanding we are resolved to persevere, and to die sooner than not pursue our loves.'

Lucilla, though she knew both Don Gabriel and the count, would not go near them, because they were in bed, but sat down at the other end of the room ; and Don Gabriel seeing that Don Lewis was uneasy for Lucilla's want of rest, advised him to lead her to his room, that was but on the other side of the hall, which he proposed to that agreeable lady, who accepted of it. After Don Lewis had shut the door, and returned to his friends, she laid herself down in her clothes.

When the three friends had advised about their affairs some time, they at last resolved to let the two sisters into the secret, and to engage them to put some restraint upon their inclinations, and that as soon as they should give their consents, to write to both their fathers for theirs, but not to let Donna Juana know the fallacy till every thing was concluded on. Thus their conversation lasted till eight o'clock in the morning, when Don Lewis, whose thoughts were employed upon Lucilla, went into her chamber ; but finding her asleep, retired to his aunt Juana's, who was very much surprised to see him. After some discourse, he told her, that he had courted Lucilla with the consent of her friends for two years, when she had but a small fortune ; that the match was concluded, and he loved her for her virtue and good qualities : but

upon the death of her brother, who was assassinated, and she being left one of the best fortunes in Andalusia, her grandfather had removed her from Cadiz to Seville, and kept her close up in his house, with a design to marry her to a son of a friend of his: that he not being able to brook so great an affront, and lose his mistress, having some correspondence with her, had found out the means to steal her away; and, withal, desired his aunt to receive her kindly, and pay her all imaginable respect.

Donna Juana, who was very nice and cautious in these sorts of affairs, was afraid that Lucilla's relations should bring her in as a party concerned if she received her; but recollecting that the house was not hers, and so she was not answerable for what was done in it, and that she should not know how to keep her musicians in the house, but Don Lewis would blame her conduct, and not suspecting but her West-Indian project would succeed according to her desires, she fancied she had thought of a very good expedient. 'Nephew,' said she to Don Lewis, 'if you had asked my advice before the execution of your project, I should have dissuaded you from it; for whatever advantages you may promise yourself, the consequences appear so very dangerous, that I am in some fear of the relations of Lucilla. But I'll tell you one way: I have a house hard by Seville, your sisters and I will go and live there, and moderate matters, while you stay here; when we are gone, you may marry Lucilla, and we shall be there in a condition to serve you.'

Don Lewis approved his aunt's scheme, comprehending it to be a means to engage Lucilla not to defer his happiness; for if she was his wife, she could stay alone with him, whereas if she lived with Donna Juana, she might remain there till she heard what resolution her friends would come to: therefore he declared to his aunt, that he liked her contrivance very well, and then went to his sisters,

who were just up, and were overjoyed to see him. After common civilities, and reciprocal tokens of friendship, Don Lewis acquainted them with all his proceedings, and his running away with Donna Lucilla; at which they showed some uneasiness, dreading, as well as their aunt, the fatal consequences which generally attend those affairs. When he told them, that he could not expect that death would be so kind as to take away his greatest enemy, who was not old, though Lucilla's grandfather; they told him, that as soon as they were dressed, they would pay their respects to her, and were persuaded they should live very happy together; which he told them was not to be, for that Donna Juana was going directly into Andalusia, for fear she should be brought into the scrape. 'But,' said he, 'my aunt told me of two pilgrims, who being wounded in their way to St. Jacques, she had taken into the house, and that they taught to play upon music; were they not so young and handsome, I should approve of their being here: but if there is a necessity for you to learn to sing and play on music, there are women enough able to learn you, without harbouring strangers, that are not accustomed to the manners of Spain, and who are apt to be too familiar, if they are not kept at a distance.'

While he spoke, he observed all their actions, and perceived their colour come and go, and soon guessed at the cause. 'Have you told Donna Juana so much?' said Isidora. 'Yes, I have,' replied he, 'and found her not very willing to let them go away; but I told her positively they should, and that I myself would take the care upon me.' Thereupon fearing I should use them ill, she told me she would do it herself. 'Then will they go presently?' interrupted Melanthia, somewhat melancholy. 'Yes, I hope to-day,' said Don Lewis. 'What danger can there be in their staying here?' said Isidora: 'you must have a very

ill opinion of us, to think that persons of so obscure a birth should be capable of making any impressions on us.' 'Tis not that I am afraid of you, sister,' said he, 'but of the world, whose censures are often very severe; and I am persuaded you will approve of my conduct.'

Isidora and Melanthia endeavoured all they could to conceal their grief from their brother, who nevertheless observed it, and told them he never saw them so melancholy before, and that they certainly were sorry to part with those strangers. 'Indeed,' said Isidora, 'we are vexed at your injurious suspicions.' 'I wish to Heaven,' replied he, 'you were as much grieved at the inequality between you and them, as they are pleasing to you.' 'Upon my word,' said Melanthia, 'you carry things to too great a height.' Upon which Don Lewis, who thought he had diverted himself, embraced them, and said, 'Come, let us be friends, 'tis time I should now unravel the mystery of those pilgrims, who are both men of birth and estates: Don Gabriel Ponce, of Leon, is descended from the most illustrious family in Europe; Don Manuel Ponce, of Leon, duke of Arcos, was his grandfather, who was descended from the kings of Xerica, who were related to the kings of Leon; the same Don Manuel that maintained the wronged innocence of the queen of Granada, when the king of Chico, her husband, would have put her to death. And for Don Estevus, the Count d'Aguilar, who passes here for a musician, he is no ways inferior in birth to the greatest lords in Andalusia, and is descended from Don Alonso d'Aguilar, who fought for the same queen of Granada. In short, they are both gentlemen of estates and worth, and are my particular friends, and will marry you; therefore judge, sisters, of my joy, to form to myself such good alliances, and make you happy.'

When he left off speaking, they, instead of making any reply, looked first at one another, and then

at him, to see whether they might believe what he said. 'I see,' continued he, 'you doubt my sincerity, and you have reason to do it, since the trick I have played you; but assure yourselves, I never spoke more seriously in my life: we spent the whole night together, they have declared to me their passion for you, the usage they have met with from you, and the extravagance of Donna Juana.' 'Now, brother, I know,' cried Isidora, 'you are in earnest; 'tis a hard thing for such persons as they pretended to be, to be so well bred and qualified: I fancied twenty times, that there was somewhat more than ordinary under their pilgrims' habit.' 'But, dear brother,' interrupted Melanthia, 'since there is so much friendship between Don Gabriel and you, he has without doubt told you which way his choice inclined him.' 'Yes, sister,' replied he, 'he has put that confidence in me, and declares for Isidora, and the Count d'Aguilar for you.'

At these words they both turned pale, their choice was already fixed, and each thought her heart incapable of altering its sentiments; and Don Lewis examining further into the matter, without discovering what he knew before, lest they should complain of their lovers' indiscretion, said to them, 'You seem to me to be averse towards them; pray, sisters, let reason direct you; fortune now is favourable, slight it not, but love the persons that love you: I advise not only as a brother, but as a friend, and desire you to explain yourselves so favourable on their sides, that they may use the proper means to gain their friends' consents, and make you happy.' 'The obliging manner you speak in, brother,' replied Isidora, 'engages us so much, that we can keep the secret no longer from you; we both love, but not the persons that love us. Don Gabriel is Melanthia's choice, and the count mine: how shall we be able to change then the objects?' 'I won't believe,' answered Don

Lewis, 'that you are so deeply engaged that you cannot change, when the change is so much to your advantage. But adieu, I will leave you to consider of it, and will expect you in Lucilla's chamber.'

As soon as he was gone, they both fell a crying. 'Was ever any one's fate so fantastical as mine?' said Isidora: 'that which should have raised my joy, is the cause of my grief; I am informed that this pretended musician is a gentleman of the first rank, and at the same time that he loves another.' 'I have as much reason to complain of mine as you have of yours,' answered Melanthia, 'though my sentiments for Don Gabriel make me blush: then I had hope that gratitude, and the vanity of engaging my heart, might have had some influence over him, but now I have none: he is deserving of you sister, and loves you, therefore you shall make him happy.'

Isidora, without returning any answer for a long time, leaned her head on one hand, and dried up her tears with the other: and then raising her head, and looking at her sister, said, 'To put you in possession of what you esteem most dear to you, and is as indifferent to me, I will give you the greatest mark of my tenderness; I will take upon me a religious life, and then Don Gabriel must pay homage to your worth, and forget me.' 'God forbid, dear sister,' replied Melanthia, 'that I should accept of such a proof of your friendship: I would soon follow you in the retirement you propose on my account; for was I so base as to consent to it, Don Gabriel would not forgive me.' 'He would not know what were the motives of my retirement,' replied Isidora. 'Suppose he should not,' said Melanthia; 'does it follow that I should possess his heart the sooner? No, my dear Isidora, I am persuaded his heart would be surprised; he has been used to me, and is not unacquainted with my face and conversation: I should lose you, and gain

nothing by it.' 'But,' said Isidora, 'if the first acquaintance, as you say, decides all pssions, we shall never love those that love us, but go just by contraries.' 'I hope not so,' interrupted Melanthia: 'their metamorphosis from musicians may have some effect on their hearts; for as we have hitherto taken care to conceal the sentiments of ours from them, I cannot but think, that when they are informed of them, they will be moved.' 'Alas! you are very much mistaken,' continued Isidora; 'our eyes have spoke too plain, and their language is too easily understood.'

Melanthia was going to make some reply, when a servant came to bid them dress presently, for that Donna Juana intended to take them with her to pay a visit to Lucilla. They plaited their hair in a negligent manner, and to add to their natural charms, mixed some flowers amongst it, which made them look as beautiful as Flora herself. Their gowns were a thin white crape, which is the mourning of ladies of fashion in Spain; which being made close to their stays, their shapes appeared very delicate, and, in short, their whole persons extraordinary beautiful; only the tears they had let fall, had deprived their eyes somewhat of their vivacity. Afterwards they went to their aunt's chamber, and from thence attended her to Lucilla's, who was laid upon the bed, somewhat cast down with the fatigue of a journey, and want of rest; and though she was both young and handsome, and had all the spirit and gaiety that are generally met with in persons of her quality, yet her uneasiness and fears made her seem a little melancholy.

Donna Juana made great professions of her friendship, and told her, that since she was come into her family, she should love and respect her, and that she should have no reason to repent what she had done for her nephew Don Lewis. Isidora and Melanthia made her the same assurances in so

tender and engaging a manner, as showed their friendship; and Donna Lucilla for her part neglected no opportunity to express her joy to be with them, and be well received: when Donna Juana interrupting the discourse, said, 'Of all the rare qualities, madam, which render you so amiable, my nephew tells me of one which is very agreeable to me.' 'I warrant it is, madam,' replied Lucilla, 'that I am a great teller of stories.' 'The same,' continued Juana; 'and I am so great an admirer of them, that I must beg one of you now, if you are not over-wearied.' 'Indeed,' answered Lucilla, 'I am somewhat fatigued; but since you request one, I shall endeavour all I can to gratify you therein:' and then after a small pause she began as follows.

THE PALACE OF REVENGE.

SOME time there lived a king and queen of an island, who, after they had been married twenty years, had a daughter, whose birth gave them as much joy, as the want of an heir to succeed them in their dominions had occasioned sorrow. The young princess was called Imis, and her growing charms from her infancy promised wonders in a more advanced age. Nobody in the whole world would have deserved her, had not Love, who thought it would be to his honour to add to his empire so wonderful a person, taken care to have a prince born in the same court, that was as charming as the princess Imis was lovely. This prince, who was named Philax, was son to the king's brother, was two years older than the princess, and they were educated together with all the liberty their nearness of blood and youth gave them. The first emotions of their hearts yielded to admiration and tenderness. They saw nothing so beautiful as themselves, nor found any thing which could divert the passion they felt for each other, without knowing what to call it. The king and queen perceived the growth of that passion with pleasure; they loved the young Philax, he was a prince of their blood, and never child gave greater hopes. Every thing seemed to agree with love to render Philax one day the happiest of all men. The princess was about twelve years old, when the queen, who loved her most tenderly, would consult a fairy, whose fame made a great noise, about her fortune. She went to find her, and took Imis with her, who, in her grief to leave Philax, wondered a hundred times how they could think of

what was to come, since the present was so agreeable. Philax remained with the king, whom all the pleasures of the court could not comfort for the princess's absence. The queen arrived at the fairy's castle, where she was magnificently received, but the fairy was not there. She was generally on the top of a high mountain some distance from the castle, where she lived by herself, taken up with that profound knowledge which rendered her so famous in the world. As soon as she knew of the queen's arrival, she came to her: the queen presented the princess to her, told her her name, the hour of her birth, all which the fairy knew before, and promised the queen to give her an answer in two days, and then returned to the mountain. The third day she came again, took the queen into the garden, and gave her some tables of palm-tree leaves close shut, but charged her not to open them but before the king. The queen, to satisfy in some measure her curiosity, asked her several questions about her daughter's fortune. 'Great queen,' said the fairy, 'I cannot tell you precisely what kind of misfortune the princess is threatened with; only I see that love will have the greatest share in the accidents of her life, and that never beauty created more violent passions.' There was no need of a fairy to promise that princess admirers; her eyes seemed already to demand the love of all the hearts the fairy assured her of. Nevertheless Imis, not so much disturbed at her fate as at Philax's absence, amused herself with gathering flowers: but taken up with her tenderness and impatience to be gone, she forgot the nosegay she began to make, and dreaming, threw away the flowers she had with pleasure gathered; then went to the queen, who took her leave of the mountain fairy. The fairy embraced Imis, and looking on her with the admiration she deserved; 'Since 'tis impossible for me,' said she, (after some moments of silence, which had something myste-

rious in it,) 'since 'tis impossible for me, fair princess, to change in your favour the orders of the fates, however I will endeavour to prevent the misfortunes prepared for you.' After these words she gathered herself the heads of lilies, and addressing herself to the young Imis, 'Take these flowers which I give you,' said she, 'they will never fade; and while you have them about you, they will secure you against all the misfortunes fate threatens you with.' Afterwards she fastened the nosegay to her headclothes, and the flowers obeying the intention of the fairy, as soon as they were on her head adjusted themselves, and formed a kind of topping, whose whiteness served only to show that nothing could efface that of the fair Imis's complexion. The queen, after having returned the fairy a thousand thanks, went away, and returned to the island, where the court waited with impatience to see the princess again. Never joy appeared greater than in the eyes of Imis and her lover. The king was the only person that was informed of the mystery of the bunch of lilies: which had so agreeable an effect on the princess's fine brown hair, that every body took it only for an ornament she had choosed out of the fairy's garden. The princess spoke much more to Philax of the trouble she underwent in not seeing him, than of the misfortunes intended her. Philax however was frightened; but the present joy of meeting again, and as the misfortunes might be uncertain, they gave themselves up to the pleasure of seeing each other again. In the mean time the queen gave the king an account of their journey, and gave him the tables the fairy gave her, which the king opened, and found therein these words written in letters of gold:

Under the guise of flattering hopes, hard fate
Hides the distresses that on Imis wait;

She must unhappy now at last become,
And through good fortune past, meet a harsh doom.

The king and queen were very much afflicted with this oracle, and sought in vain to have it expounded. They said nothing of it to the princess, that they might not cause in her a useless grief. One day when Philax was gone a hunting, which he did frequently, Imis was walking all alone in a wilderness of myrtles, where she was very melancholy because Philax stayed so long, and reproached herself with an impatience: she was thus engaged in musing and thinking, when she heard a voice that said to her, 'Why do you afflict yourself, fair princess? If Philax is not sensible enough of the happiness of being beloved by you, I come to offer you a heart a thousand times more acknowledging, a heart sensibly touched with your charms, and a fortune worthy to be desired by any other but you, whose empire the world ought to own.' The princess was very much surprised to hear this voice: she thought herself alone in the wilderness, and as she had not opened her mouth, she was much more amazed that that voice should answer her thoughts. She looked about her, and perceived a little man in the air, mounted on a large May-fly: 'Fear not, fair Imis,' said he to her, 'you have not a more submissive lover than myself; and though this is the first time I ever appeared to you, I have loved you long, and see you every day.' 'How much you amaze me!' said the princess to him. 'What! do you see me every day, and know what I think? Then you ought to see that your love is to no purpose. Philax, to whom I have given my heart, is too amiable not to keep it; and though I may be a little vexed at him, I never loved him more than now: but tell me who you are, and where you have seen me.' 'I am Pagan the sorcerer,' said he, 'and my power extends over

all the world but you. I saw you in the garden of the mountain fairy, I was hid in one of the tulips you gathered. I looked upon the chance that made you gather the flower I was in, as an happy presage, and flattered myself you would take me along with you: but you, too much engaged with the pleasure of thinking on Philax, threw the flowers away, and left me in the garden the most amorous of all men. Ever since I have found that nothing could make me happy, but the hopes of being beloved by you. Think of me, fair Imis, if possible, and permit me sometimes to remind you of my passion.' After these words he disappeared, and the princess returned to the palace, where the sight of Philax dissipated the fear she had been in. She was so desirous to hear him justify himself for staying so long a hunting, that she had almost forgot to tell him her adventure; but at last recollecting herself, told him what had happened in the wilderness. The young prince, notwithstanding his courage, feared a winged rival, against whom he could not contend for his princess. But the lilies encouraged him against all enchantments, and Imis's tenderness for him removed all fears of a change in her. The next morning when the princess awaked, she saw twelve little nymphs fly into her chamber, who were all on bees, and brought in their hands little baskets of gold. They went to the princess, paid their respects to her, and then went and laid their baskets on a table of white marble, which appeared in the middle of the chamber; which baskets when they were laid down, became very large. The nymphs, after they had left their baskets, took their leaves of Imis, and one of them approaching nearer to the bed than the rest, let something fall on it, and then they all flew away. The princess, notwithstanding her surprise at so strange a sight, took up what the nymph had let fall by her; which was an emerald of a wonderful beauty, that opened as soon as the

princess touched it, and contained a rose-leaf, whereon these verses were read :

All that gaze on your fair eyes,
Must with pleasure own their power ;
With such beauty they surprise,
None can look but must adore.

The princess could not recover her astonishment, but called the ladies that waited on her, who were as much amazed as Imis at the sight of the table and the baskets. The king, queen, and Philax, ran at the noise of this adventure ; the princess suppressed nothing in her relation but her lover's letter, which she thought she was not obliged to give an account of to any but Philax. The baskets were examined with care, and were found full of jewels of extraordinary beauty, and so great value, that they redoubled the astonishment of the spectators. The princess would not touch them ; and having found an opportunity when nobody heard, she went to Philax, and gave him the emerald and rose-leaf. He read his rival's letter, which gave him a great uneasiness, and Imis to comfort him tore it before his face ; but how dear was that sacrifice to them ! Some time past without hearing any thing of Pagan ; she thought that her disdain had extinguished his love, and Philax flattered himself with the same hope. When one day as the prince was returning from hunting, as he used to do, he stayed all alone by a fountain side to refresh himself, and having the emerald the princess had given him about him, and thinking on that sacrifice with pleasure, he took it out of his pocket to look at it ; but he held it not a moment before it fell out of his hands, and as soon as it touched the ground was changed into a chariot, and presently two winged monsters came out of the fountain and harnessed themselves to it. Philax looked on them without any fear, being incapable of it ; but could not but feel some concern when he saw

himself conveyed into the chariot by an invisible power, and presently lifted up in the air, where the monsters flew with the chariot with great ease and swiftness. In the mean time night came on, and the hunters, after having sought Philax to no purpose through all the wood, returned to the palace, where they thought to find him; but not meeting with him, and nobody having seen him since he was with them, the king ordered them to go back to seek him. The whole court was in a great uneasiness; they returned to the wood, searched it through, and came back at day-break without learning any news of the prince. Imis passed the night in despair for her lover's absence, the occasion of which she could not imagine. She was then on a terrass-walk of the palace, to see those return who went to find Philax, and flattered herself with seeing him come along with them. But it is impossible to express the excess of her grief when she saw none of Philax, and when they told her they could not tell what was become of him; she swooned away, and was carried to bed, when one of her attendants, with haste to undress her, took off her head the bunch of lilies that secured her against all enchantments; as soon as that was off, a cloud darkened the chamber, and Imis disappeared. The king and queen were so grieved at this loss, that they were not to be comforted. The princess coming out of her swoon, found herself in a chamber of coral of divers colours, inlaid with mother of pearl, surrounded with nymphs, who paid her profound respect; they were all beautiful, and clothed in magnificent habits. At first Imis asked where she was. 'You are in a place where you are adored,' answered one of the nymphs; 'fear nothing, fair princess, you will find here all you can desire.' 'Is Philax here?' said the princess, with a joy that appeared in her eyes; 'I only wish for the happiness of seeing him again.' 'You remember too long an un-

grateful wretch,' said Pagan, appearing to the princess, 'and since that prince has forsaken you, he is not worthy of your love; add anger, and the value you have of your honour, to the passion I have for you, and reign here for ever, fair princess, where you will find immense riches, and all the pleasures you can desire.' Imis returned no answer to this discourse of Pagan's but by tears, and he left her for fear of provoking her grief. The nymphs stayed with her, and used all their endeavours to comfort her; they made her a magnificent entertainment, which she refused to taste of. But in short, the next day her desire to see Philax again made her resolve to live; she ate, and the nymphs, to divert her melancholy, carried her to several parts of the palace, which was built of fine shells, mixed with precious stones of different colours; and what was more surprising, all the furniture was of gold, and of so fine work, that it plainly appeared to be wrought by fairies. The nymphs, after they had showed Imis the palace, led her into the garden, the beauty of which is not to be represented; there they found a chariot drawn by six stags, drove by a dwarf; they desired her to get into it, which she did, and they sat at her feet, and were carried to the sea-side, where one of them told the princess that Pagan reigned in that island, which he had made by his art the finest place in the world. A noise of instruments interrupted the nymph's discourse, the sea was covered over with little barks of coral of a fire-colour, which were full of whatever could contribute to a gallant sea entertainment. In the midst of these little barks there was one much larger than the rest, drawn by two dolphins, on which there were ciphers of Imis made with pearls. It came to the shore, the princess went into it, with the nymphs that were with her; as soon as she was in it, there was a fine collation before her, and she heard a fine concert from the boats that

were about hers; they sung nothing but her praises and commendations; but she, for her part, gave no attention to any thing. She went into her chariot again, and returned to the palace oppressed with grief. That night Pagan presented himself again before her, and found her more insensible of his love than before; but he, not disheartened, flattered himself with his perseverance: he knew not that the most constant lovers are not always the most happy. He made every day entertainments for the princess, with diversions worthy of the admiration of the whole world but her for whom they were designed. Imis was only concerned for her lover's absence, who, in the mean time, was carried by the winged monsters into a forest Pagan was master of, called the Dismal Forest. As soon as Philax arrived there, the emerald chariot and monsters disappeared. The prince, surprised at this adventure, called all his courage to his aid, which was the only succour he could rely on there: he at first ran through a great many paths of the forest, which was frightful, and whose obscurity the sun never penetrated: there he found nobody, not so much as a living creature of any kind; it seemed that beasts themselves were terrified at so dismal an abode. Philax lived on some wild fruits he found there, and spent his days in a mortal grief. His absence from the princess made him despair; and sometimes he amused himself with his sword, which he had with him, to engrave Imis's name on trees, which was not designed for so tender an use; but when we love indeed, we make use of those things which appear the most contrary. Nevertheless, the prince kept going forwards, and had lived in the forest about a year, when one night he heard a complaining voice, whose words he could not distinguish. The frights that these complaints might occasion in the night, in a place where the prince had never seen any body, and the desire of not being alone, and to find at least some as unfortunate as himself,

to whom he might tell his misfortunes, made him wait for day with impatience to find out those he heard. He went towards that part of the forest from whence he thought the voice came, and sought about all day to no purpose, but at length, in the evening, he found, in a place where the trees were thin, the ruins of a castle, which appeared to have been very spacious and lofty. He went into a court, the walls of which were of green marble, and appeared to be whole and entire: there he found trees of a prodigious height, planted irregularly up and down the court. He advanced farther, to a place where he saw something raised on a pedestal of black marble, which appeared to be arms laid confusedly on one another, some head-pieces, some bucklers, and swords, after the old manner of fighting; all which formed a kind of trophy ill disposed. He looked if there was no inscription to inform him whom those might have belonged to, and found one engraved on the pedestal, the characters of which were almost effaced by time; but with great pains he read these words:

'To the immortal memory of the fairy Ceorea,
Who in one day triumphed over love,
And punished her unfaithful lovers.'

This inscription did not inform Philax in all he wanted to know, so that he had continued his march in the forest, had not night come upon him. He sat himself down at the foot of a cypress-tree, and had not been seated long, when he heard the same voice he had heard the night before, but was more surprised when he perceived those trees complained like men. He rose up, drew his sword, and struck the cypress which was the nearest to him; and was about to renew his stroke, when the tree cried out, 'Hold, hold, hurt not an unfortunate prince, who is not in a condition to defend himself.' Philax held his hand, and using himself to these surprising adventures, asked the cypress by what

wonders he was both a man and a tree? 'I will tell you,' said the cypress, 'and since for these two thousand years this is the first and only opportunity I have had to make my complaints, shall not neglect it. All these trees you see here were princes, considerable in their time by their rank and courage. The fairy Ceorea reigned in this country; she was handsome, but her knowledge rendered her more renowned than her beauty, so that she made use of other charms to subject us unto her laws. She was in love with the young Orizeus, a prince by his rare qualities worthy of a better fortune, who is,' added the cypress, 'this oak you see by me.' Philax looked on the oak, and heard it fetch a great sigh, which the remembrance of his misfortunes undoubtedly forced from him. 'The fairy, to draw this prince to her court,' continued the cypress, 'published a tournament, and we all ran at this small opportunity of gaining glory. Orizeus was one of the princes who contended for the prize against armed fairies, who were invulnerable. I was unhappily conqueror; and Ceorea, vexed that fortune had not declared herself agreeable with her inclinations, was resolved to revenge herself on us; she enchanted all the glasses, which the gallery of her castle was full of, that they who only saw her once represented in those fatal glasses could not help feeling a violent passion for her. In that place she received us the next day after the tournament: we all saw her in those glasses, and found her so handsome, that those among us who till then were indifferent, were no longer so, and those who loved before became as easily unfaithful. We laid aside all thoughts of leaving the fairy's court; we minded nothing but how to please her: in vain might our affairs of state call us home to our dominions; all seemed unworthy of us except the hope of being loved by Ceorea. Orizeus was her only favourite, and the passions of the other princes only served the fairy

as sacrifices for this lover, who was so dear to her, and to spread abroad the fame of her beauty. Love seemed for some time to have softened Ceorea's cruel temper; but, after four or five years, reassuming her former fierceness, she revenged herself on the princes her neighbours, on the least occasions, by the most horrible murders; and, abusing the power her enchantments gave her over us, made us the ministers of her cruelty. Orizeus endeavoured in vain to put a stop to her injustice, for though she loved him she would not obey him. One day, when I came from fighting with a giant she sent me against, and brought her the arms of the vanquished, she was alone in the gallery of glasses; I laid the giant's arms at her feet, and spoke to her of my love with an incredible ardour, which without doubt was augmented by the force of the enchantments of the place; but she, far from showing me any acknowledgments for my success and my love, treated me with an insupportable disdain; and, retiring into a closet, left me alone in an inexpressible despair and rage. I remained some time without knowing what resolution to take, for the enchantments of the fairy would not permit us to fight Orizeus. Careful of the life of her lover, the cruel Ceorea made us jealous, and deprived us of the natural inclination men have to revenge themselves on a happy rival. In short, after having walked about some time in the gallery, and remembering that was the place where I first began to love; 'Here it was,' cried I, 'I took the first impressions of a passion which causes my despair: I will punish you, fatal glasses, who have so often represented the unjust Ceorea to me with that beauty which seduced my heart and reason; I will punish you for having offered to my regard so many charms.' At these words, taking the giant's club, which I brought as a present to Ceorea, I broke the glasses, which was no sooner done but I felt more hate for the fairy than I ever had love.

The princes my rivals at the same time found their chains broke, and Orizeus himself became ashamed of being loved by the fairy. Ceorea endeavoured to stay her lover by her tears; but he was insensible to her grief, and, maugre all her cries, we went both together to fly from this dismal abode; when passing through the court where we now are, the heavens appeared all on fire, a terrible thunder was heard, and we became immoveable; the fairy appeared in the air, mounted on a large serpent, and addressing herself in a tone that discovered her rage; 'Fickle princes,' said she, 'I will inflict on you a punishment that shall have no end, for the crime you have committed in breaking my chains, which were too glorious for you; and for you, ungrateful Orizeus, I triumph at last over your love. Satisfied with this victory, I will make you endure the same punishment as your rivals; and order,' added she, 'in memory of this adventure, that when the use of glasses shall be known to the whole world, the breaking of one of those fatal mirrors may be always a certain presage of a lover's infidelity.' After she had pronounced these words she disappeared; we were changed into trees, and the cruel Ceorea without doubt left us our reason to add to our sufferings. Time hath destroyed this stately castle, which was the witness of our misfortunes, and you are the only person that has come to this frightful forest for the two thousand years we have been here.' Philax was about returning an answer to the cypress, when all on a sudden he was transported into a very fine garden, where he found a beautiful nymph, who, making up towards him, with a smiling air said, 'If you are willing, Philax, I will show you, within these three hours, the princess Imis.' The prince, overjoyed at a proposal so little expected, cast himself at her feet, to show his acknowledgment. At that very time Pagan was in the air with the princess, concealed by a cloud. He had told her a thousand times that

Philax was unfaithful, which she always refused to believe on the word of a jealous lover; and he conducted her to this place on purpose, he said, to convince her of the lightness of a prince whom she preferred so unjustly. The princess saw Philax at the nymph's feet, and was vexed she could not deceive herself on what she dreaded so much. Pagan kept her at such a distance from the earth that it was impossible for her to hear what Philax and the nymph said, who, by his orders, had presented herself to the prince. Pagan returned with the princess to the island, where, after he had convinced her of Philax's infidelity, he found he had only increased that princess's grief, and that she was not the more sensible towards him. Vexed to see that this pretended infidelity, from which he hoped for success, was of no use, he resolved to revenge himself on the constancy of these two lovers. He was not so cruel as the fairy Ceorea, his grandmother; therefore he thought on another revenge than that whereby she punished her unhappy lovers: he had no mind either to destroy the princess, whom he tenderly loved, or Philax, whom he had made endure enough; but bounding his revenge in putting an end to a passion so contrary to his, he raised in his island a palace of crystal, provided it with all things agreeable to life, except the means of going out of it, put into it nymphs and dwarfs to serve Imis and her lover, and when every thing was ready for their reception transported them both into it. They thought themselves at first at the height of their happiness, and returned Pagan a thousand thanks for his gentle anger, who, in the mean time, would not see them so soon together; but comprehending that in time that sight would not be so cruel to him, left the Palace of Crystal, after having engraved with a stick this inscription:

'As absence was thought by Philax and Imis the greatest of all misfortunes, Pagan, to revenge him-

self on their constancy and perseverance, hath condemned them here to the perpetual sight of each other.'

It is reported, that at the end of some few years Pagan had his desired revenge, and that Philax and Imis, accomplishing the mountain fairy's prediction, wished with as much desire to find the bunch of lilies again, to destroy the agreeable enchantment, as they had preserved it before with care to secure them against the misfortunes foretold.

CONTINUATION OF DON GABRIEL.

WHEN Lucilla had made an end of her story, Donna Juana and her nieces returned her thanks for the favour she had done them; and Don Lewis, for his part, neglected not to praise both her wit and great genius; to which Donna Lucilla answered with all modesty imaginable; when a servant came to inform Donna Juana that dinner was ready, who desired her nephew to admit the pilgrims to table, and to receive them handsomely. As soon as the cloth was taken away, when the ladies withdrew, Donna Juana took Lucilla by the hand, and led her into her closet; where, after some compliments, she told her, that it was agreed between her nephew and herself that she should go to an estate she had near Seville; that she should leave her with regret, but that after what she had done for Don Lewis she could not refuse completing his happiness by marrying him, to preserve her honour and reputation; and since by living with a husband she loved she would be the less sensible of solitude. Lucilla, who could not help blushing when she mentioned so hasty a marriage, told her very civilly, she should for the time to come regulate her conduct by her orders; that she was sorry to lose her good company, but since she thought it necessary for her repose she should not presume to dissuade her from it; and then Isidora and Melanthia came in, who were so much prepossessed in favour of Lucilla, and she of them, that they loved at the first sight. After they had declared how concerned they then both were to leave her, Donna Lucilla said, 'How unfortunate am I to give you so much trouble, and to be the occasion of your

going from your own house! I fancied to myself a thousand pleasures from your conversation, and had never resolved to have come from Seville, had I not formed to myself a thousand flattering ideas? These tender words put the two sisters in mind of their cruel separation from Don Gabriel and the count, and raised in their imaginations those torments they should endure by never seeing them more. They sighed, and the tears ran down their cheeks so plentifully, that Lucilla, who looked upon them as the marks of their friendship, throwing her arms about their necks, embraced them, mingling her sighs and tears with theirs.

While they were thus afflicting themselves, Don Lewis was comforting Don Gabriel and the count, and giving them an account of the situation of their affairs; who, though they knew that their passions were misplaced, yet hoped that time, reason, and their perseverance, might make some alterations in their mistresses' hearts: but alas! what torments could be greater than to be separated from the objects of their desires! As Don Lewis was sensible of the cruel state they were in, he did all that lay in his power to mitigate their sorrows, saying, 'Afflict not yourselves, my dear friends, I hope my sisters will know their own interests; I will give you an opportunity presently to entertain them, for it is likely Donna Juana will not be long before she goes.' 'Our whole dependence lies on you,' replied they; 'therefore judge of our acknowledgment by the greatness of the obligation; for, in short, we look upon the love of those two charming persons as the greatest happiness that can attend us.'

For Donna Juana, her thoughts were not half so much employed upon her journey as how she should take her dear musician along with her; but, as she was afraid of having some trouble given her, she waited with the utmost impatience till the count's pretended marriage was annulled, that she might

conclude her own. In short, after a thousand reflections, her tenderness prevailed, and she sent for the count into her closet, that she might have the more freedom of discourse; where the first thing she said to him was, 'Don Estevus, I am going away from this house to Andalusia; will you go along with me?' 'Wherever you please, madam,' replied he; 'and shall think myself too happy that you will suffer me.' After that Donna Juana said all the obliging things she could think of; and the hopes of bearing Melanthia company in this journey made him in so pleasant a humour that he said so many agreeable things as charmed her.

Things were in this condition, when Donna Juana went in the evening to the little box that stood on that side of the park, which had a closet that looked towards the wood, which was full of books and papers, and of which she kept the key, and had locked herself in to look for some writings. Now as she seldom or ever came hither, Don Lewis pitched upon it as a proper place for Don Gabriel and the count to have the opportunity to entertain his sisters, whom he left when he came to the steps, telling them he would go and acquaint his friends of their being there; charging them, if they loved him or themselves, not to neglect the making of their fortunes; which Donna Juana hearing, she never left listening attentively to all they said.

They were no sooner up the stairs, but Isidora, looking about, said to her sister, 'This is the place so fatal to our quiet; this is the place where we first heard the lovely pilgrims: could we then have thought that they made use of that stratagem to see us?' 'Ah! sister,' interrupted Melanthia, 'how well pleased should I have been if their hearts or ours had not erred in their choice! But what shall we say to them? Shall we own our sentiments?' 'What would you resolve on, sister?' replied Isidora: 'Is it not enough that we hearken to theirs? Do we not wound our duty by consenting to this

kind of rendezvous? And does not my brother, by leading us into an adventure we are so little acquainted with, break in upon all rules of decency?' 'It was proper to have made these reflections before,' interrupted Melanthia again; 'but I must tell you I am afraid of things of greater importance; I am more afraid lest Donna Juana should discover our sentiments.' 'She would be very angry,' replied Isidora, 'since she has a great tenderness for the count, and has made up a green suit of clothes, embroidered with silver, on his account.' 'Impossible!' said Melanthia; 'the extravagance is so great I can hardly believe it.' 'I protest it is truth,' continued she; 'and if you observe it, few old people regulate their clothes to their years: they think to deceive the world by their appearing gay, but in my opinion they most deceive themselves.' Melanthia was returning some answer, when Don Gabriel and the count came in, who both made very low bows, but with such an air of embarrassment, that each seemed to have their thoughts very much employed, but durst not declare their sentiments. At last Isidora, assuming the discourse, said, 'If we have not given you all the respect that is owing to your birth and worth, you ought to blame yourselves, since your disguise was the cause.' 'Ah! Madam,' replied Don Gabriel, 'we ask for no compliments; you know our passion and intentions; vouchsafe but to approve them, and we shall be too happy. You cannot doubt,' continued he, 'but that your merit had all the power imaginable over us, since we left Cadiz on purpose to see you; and, knowing the severity of your aunt, dressed ourselves in this disguise, which nothing but the violence of our passion could have induced us to: then think, madam, if we were capable of doing these things before we saw you, what we are incapable of after the sight of such beauties.'

'If, madam,' said the count, 'you approve my

passion; if any of the sighs and vows I have offered up to you be agreeable, that passion would engage me to do any thing; but when my complaisance to Don Gabriel obliged me to bear him company, I looked upon love as a dangerous rock I could not too much avoid: the condition I saw him in gave me a distaste against any such gallantry, that I in a manner resolved never to engage in any such. But, O heavens! what force had my resolution? When I saw you my heart was too much charmed to make the least resistance, and seemed as if made only to love you.' 'The just dread you had of love, sir,' replied Melanthia, 'ought to be an instruction to me how to withstand such an engagement.' 'I must own,' answered he, 'that Don Gabriel's chagrin was so violent that I was a hundred times in the mind to have renounced his friendship; but alas! you have justified him too much; and I was satisfied when I knew you, that there is a fatal hour wherein all must yield. But why should I name that fatal hour, since it lies in your power, madam, to make it the happiest of my life?' Melanthia's confused silence put the count into such a perplexity of thoughts and fears that he durst say no more to her, which she perceiving by his eyes, told him, that the declaration he expected from her was not in her own power, since he could not be ignorant of her duty to her family as well as to herself.

As so tender a conversation could not be general any long time, Don Gabriel desired to entertain Isidora alone, and led her towards a kind of alcove; and Melanthia, for her part, sat by the door of the closet, with the count at her feet; where, though they talked very low, Juana heard all they said. What a cruel time had that poor lady, to discover that the count was neither a pilgrim, musician, nor her lover; but a man of birth and fortune, who was in love with her niece, whom he designed to marry, and that he did all that man possibly could

to touch her heart—swore, sighed, and promised; that Melanthia seemed no ways insensible of all he did, and that she was made a fool of; nay, that the count ridiculed her about her chimerical marriage; who, in short, to tire her patience, sang these verses:

In some private grot retir'd,
Free to speak without constraint,
Juana, in a moving tone,
To heaven sends up this complaint:

Age, alas! and hoary hairs,
Awful distance do require,
Wrinkles too may claim respect,
But cannot tender love inspire.

In short, there was nothing omitted in this conversation to convince Donna Juana of her misfortune; and it is not to be thought how she was able to bear it; for she has said since, that she had not power to open the door and show herself. For Isidora and Melanthia, they heard the protestation of their lovers with a great deal of pleasure; and, since they could not hope that they would change their first sentiments, upon considering their worth, and the advantage they had in such a match, thought in justice they should no longer oppose them.

Never were two lovers better satisfied: they began to gather hopes, which they never durst flatter themselves with before; for they always were afraid, lest Isidora, being prepossessed for the count, and Melanthia for Don Gabriel, should refuse to submit to any other impressions. They parted from them with great reluctancy, having never tasted so much of pleasure before. The two ladies applauded each other on the glorious conquests they had made; but the first impressions had taken so deep root, that they thought a little time necessary to be assured of their own sentiments. Don Gabriel and his cousin went to Don Lewis in Lucilla's chamber,

and Isidora and her sister to their own apartments; and in the mean time Donna Juana, recovered a little from her surprise, got into the house, and locking herself up in her closet, wrote the following letter to the Count d'Aguilar.

‘YOUR noble birth does not protect you from the just reproaches you deserve from me: you have pretended you were wounded, and counterfeited a false name; and I have not only received you into my house, but also into my heart: but alas! while I exercised my hospitality, you meditated my ruin. You and your cousin have both had the liberty to see my nieces, who are young and innocent; and, to engage their hearts, use them as you have done me: but do not think me so weak to forget your ingratitude, which I shall carry with me to my grave. Think on what I would have done for you, when my ignorance of your fortune made you seem so much below me: my kindness deserves all the acknowledgment of your heart; instead of which, you make me the subject of your satirical songs. I should have had the utmost despair to have endured such base usage, if fortune had not furnished me with a quick revenge. Know, sir, my revenge shall be my comfort; I take from you the persons you love: an austere convent shall for the future be answerable for their conduct; and if they marry with you I will not give them a farthing.’

As soon as she had made an end of this letter, and had composed herself, she sent for her majordomo, and told him she designed to go at midnight; and therefore ordered him to be ready by that time at the park-gate, and to let nobody know it, but those few attendants that were to go with them, whom he was to enjoin to secrecy. Afterwards she sent for her nephew, and said to him, ‘Believe me, you must lose no time to marry Lucilla, for you must think her relations will come and take her from you; and,

since you love her, and think the match so advantageous, to avoid all disappointments, I would have you go to-night to Compostella, to get a licence to marry her here.' Which advice agreeing too well with Don Lewis's passion for him to find any difficulty in it, he told his aunt he would but go and speak to Lucilla, and then take horse.

By this means the cunning Juana got rid of her nephew, with whom she was as angry as with the pilgrims, whose friend she knew him to be; but, to show an easiness and gaiety of temper, that they might have no mistrust of her going, she sung all that night a Spanish song, complaining of slighted love, which was set to a very agreeable saraband, which all the company took notice of, especially the count; who, thinking it would not be amiss to carry matters fairly with her, approaching towards her, said, 'What do you mean by this melancholy song, madam? You never, sure, met with a rival that durst dispute a heart with you.' 'Those lines you heard me sing,' replied she, with a forced smile, 'have no regard to myself; I only repeated them out of mere humour.' Isidora, Melanthia, and Don Gabriel, who could not comprehend the mystery, said, laughing to themselves, 'She is certainly a witch, since nothing could be more agreeable to what has passed to-day.' Whereupon she, who knew more of their intrigues than they thought she did, observing all their looks and actions, had much ado to forbear speaking; but, mastering her passion, she at last only told them it was late, and so bid them good-night.

At midnight she went into her nieces' chamber, and making them rise, never left them till they were dressed, and ready to go. They, for their parts, seeing neither their brother nor lovers appear, were in the greatest consternation imaginable; which Juana never minded, but hurried them away in a coach to Andalusia, without ever letting them so much as take their leaves of Lucilla. But how great was

the surprise of our gallant pilgrim, when the almoner came the next morning into his chamber, and told him Donna Juana was gone, and delivered her letter; which when he had read over, he gave it to Don Gabriel, saying, 'We have been betrayed, but how, or by whom, I cannot tell, since we have trusted none with the secret that would discover it: Don Lewis has too much honour, and Lucilla discretion; and for Isidora or Melanthia, 'tis not probable they should, since Juana seems angry with them, and threatens them with a convent, and to disinherit them: therefore she must certainly have heard us, for she knew where we were.' To which Don Gabriel seeming most apt to give credit, said, 'Undoubtedly she overheard us in the box in the park.' 'Oh!' cried the count, 'I remember as I sat with Melanthia by the closet-door, I often heard a noise, and fancied it to be like somebody sighing, without its ever entering into my head that she had locked herself in it. Good God!' continued he, 'if Juana was there, why did she not come out, and tear out my eyes?' 'What she has done,' replied Don Gabriel, melancholily, 'is more cruel than death; believe me, she is revenged enough, by taking away what is dearer to us than the light; I shall never see Isidora again, nor you Melanthia. Alas! we shall never have the liberty to see them, walk with them, and talk with them again; Juana is so much enraged against us, that she will oppose all our designs, and prepossess her brother against us: it may be she may make her nieces change the sentiments they are hardly yet grounded in, either through fear or complaisance. The misfortunes and troubles I foresee,' continued he, 'make me ready to die for rage and grief, without knowing what to resolve on.'

These melancholy reflections were followed by a deep silence, and they seemed more like statues than men; but this lethargy lasted not long, for the almoner coming into their chamber in a fright, told

them, that the castle was invested by armed men, who demanded entrance ; that he had but just time to secure all the doors ; that they threatened to break them open ; and that if they thought fit to do it, they were not able to oppose them. Don Gabriel and the count were as much surprised at this news, as unresolved what to do. ‘ Let us preserve Lucilla for Don Lewis,’ said the count ; ‘ ’tis the greatest piece of service we can do him.’ ‘ You don’t pretend,’ interrupted Don Gabriel, ‘ to hold out a siege against this little army.’ ‘ No,’ replied the count ; ‘ but I pretend that we may take horse, and carry Lucilla off by the park-gate, where there is no appearance of their being posted, and get to Tuy, and pass the river Menstio ; and when we are in Valencia, we shall be out of danger, since it belongs to Portugal.’ ‘ What confounds me,’ said the almoner, ‘ is, the horses that are left here are good for nothing, and our affairs are so urgent, that we cannot go any where to get better.’ Whereupon Don Gabriel told him, they must do the best they could, since there were no other measures to be taken.

Afterwards they went into Donna Lucilla’s chamber, to acquaint her, and met her coming to theirs. ‘ Ah ! sir,’ said she to the count, who went first, ‘ I am lost, if you find not out some way to save me ; my grandfather is come, with the person he designs to marry me to ; I saw them from the turret ; they are accompanied with a great number of their relations and friends. Alas !’ continued she, crying, ‘ what an unhappy wretch am I, to be the cause of so much disturbance in my own family, and so much trouble to Don Lewis ! for how great must his grief be, if, as a recompense for all his pains, he finds me in the power of his rival !’ ‘ Fair Lucilla,’ said the count, ‘ be persuaded that we will serve you as much as Don Lewis would, were he here ; we have determined to carry you off, and not defer it a moment.’ Afterwards he put on her veil, and,

taking her by the hand, led her down stairs, set her on horseback behind Don Gabriel, and himself mounted the almoner's mule, and then went through the park without any obstacle, and made the best of their way with their sorry tits; and would have been glad to have had their own horses, if they could have sent to Ciudad-Rodrigo, where their valet had lain with them since their first reception at Donna Juana's, but their circumstances would not allow of it.

Don Ferdinand de la Vega, who was the person that was to have married Lucilla, concerned both for his honour and love, did all he possibly could to irritate her grandfather and relations; and fearing lest Don Lewis should escape with her by some back-door, as soon as he arrived, engaged some peasants to watch, who, knowing the park-gate, pretended to be working in the next field, and seeing Lucilla and the two gentlemen come out there, went and informed Don Ferdinand of it. He was a young hot-headed man, not brave, but capable of doing any base action; and thinking it would be in vain for him to attack Don Lewis alone without an advantage, took two cousins and two valets, all well mounted, along with him, and knowing what road Lucilla was gone, posted themselves in a thick wood they were to pass through; where, being favoured by the trees, they were so cowardly as to fall on Don Gabriel and the count, without giving them any notice. Don Gabriel was wounded in the knee, and the count had his right arm broke; and his mule, being frightened with the fire and report of the piece, ran away with him; and he not having strength to hold him in, and endeavouring to throw himself off, his foot hung in the stirrup, and he was dragged a great way, till the girth broke at last, and he was left wallowing in his blood.

Don Lewis was returning from Compostella with the archbishop's licence, promising to himself all imaginable felicity, when perceiving a man lying

almost dead, though he did not know him, by reason his face was all over blood and dust, yet, notwithstanding the haste he was in to get home, he could not think of leaving him to the care of his gentleman and his valet, but must go towards him: but, O heavens! what a meeting was this to so true a friend? He hastened off from his horse, and embracing the count, could not refrain from tears; and while the valet went to a spring that was hard by, Don Lewis and his gentleman examined his wounds, which when they had washed, and assisted him all that lay in their power, the count began to breathe, and, opening his eyes, knew Don Lewis. 'What do you here?' said he, in so low a voice that he could hardly be heard; 'run to Lucilla, who will be taken away, in the next wood, where Don Gabriel is wounded.' Don Lewis, at this dismal news, was just ready to expire, not knowing what to do in such an extremity, having two friends dead or dying, and a mistress, so dear to him, in the power of his enemies: at last, resolving to follow her, and to die or bring her back, he left his gentleman with the count, and sent his valet for assistance: but before he went, addressing himself to his friend, said, 'I am going to succour Lucilla and Don Gabriel; it shall not be long before I revenge you, and return.' With that mounting his horse, he rode with all speed to the wood, where he heard loud shrieks, which he knew to be Lucilla's voice, who made all the resistance she was capable of against Don Ferdinand and one of his servants, who were setting her upon a horse; for Don Gabriel had killed two of the assassins, and the others had undergone the same fate, if they had not concealed themselves behind some bushes and trees, from whence they knocked him down: when Lucilla, seeing herself void of all defence, was for running away, but was stopped by Don Ferdinand, who used a great deal of violence to carry her away.

At this sight, Don Lewis, more furious than a

young lion robbed of his prey, flew on those two base adversaries, whom he soon laid sprawling on the ground. What a slaughter was here; four men dead on one side, and Don Gabriel on the other without any sense of life! Don Lewis and Lucilla ran to him, and this scene was no less melancholy than that between him and the Count d'Aguilar; neither was his confusion any ways the less; for he thought if he left his friend, he should be guilty of the greatest baseness, and if he stayed, he ran the hazard of losing Lucilla again. But as he was considering on what he should do, he heard a noise, and looking about, perceived it was his gentleman, whom he had sent to get assistance to carry Don Gabriel to a friend's house that was hard by; and in the mean time he obliged Lucilla to hide herself in the thickest part of the wood: and the dread he was in, after the misfortune of two such friends, was inexpressible; he feared lest some ill should befall his mistress, and that some serpent or venomous creature should bite her. Alas! his soul was full of grief and distrust.

Though Don Gabriel seemed to be dead, yet Don Lewis entertained some hopes of his recovery, and followed after with Lucilla to his friend's house, where, by some remedies that were applied, they brought him out of his swoon, and after searching his wounds, found none of them dangerous. Don Lewis having thus put him into good hands, and knowing that the count was at a gentleman's house he was well known to, he left his gentleman to take care of them, and mounted his horse again, accompanied by two brave young gentlemen, his friend's sons; having first taken his leave of Don Gabriel, and thanked him for the generous manner of his preserving his Lucilla, and assured him Isidora should have no other person than him: and then went directly for Portugal, where he married his beloved Lucilla.

In the mean time, the grandfather and all his

friends had got into Don Felix de Sarmiento's house, where they waited for Don Ferdinand de la Vega's bringing Lucilla back. When night came, and was far advanced, and they heard no news of him, they grew uneasy, and sent to seek for him; but upon hearing of his misfortunes, both Lucilla's grandfather and his father expressed an inconsolable affliction; and as they were both old, and wanted that vigour these sorts of actions require, and were no longer animated by the young sparks that were with them, they returned to Seville, to pursue their proceedings against Don Lewis.

For Donna Juana, she was so much enraged, that she took the road to Malaga, without letting her nieces know where she was going, and carried them to a convent, wherein she herself had been educated: where, after having had a little private discourse with the abbess, she put them in, saying to them, 'I would not tell you what reason I had to complain of you, but depend upon it I know all, and am grieved to the heart to think that you should suffer those young gentlemen, who were disguised, so near you, who would have ruined your reputations; therefore I leave you here to expiate so great an offence, from whence you shall not stir, unless by your father's orders.' 'Madam,' replied Isidora, with a respectful haughtiness, 'we have done nothing wherewith we can reproach ourselves; and if you know what has passed, you are sensible also that we did not know the names of those gentlemen till the day before the night we came away. You may remember, that when you determined to make them stay, we did all we could to further their departure; then how could we have any correspondence, since we were so much vexed to see them in our house? 'Tis true, indeed, they have declared their sentiments without our being angry, since they are so very advantageous to us; and had we the honour of pleasing you, we should not neglect so favourable an opportunity.'

As Donna Juana could not bring any good arguments to dispute with her nieces, she loaded them with injuries; for her infatuation for the count, instead of diminishing by his absence, rather increased: which, with the small hopes she had to engage him, made her perfectly outrageous. Isidora and Melanthia went into the convent, where they thought to have met with all the liberty their civil behaviour deserved; but the doors were no sooner shut upon them, but they were told that they were not to see any body, and were to be debarred the use of pen, ink, and paper, and were not to be left alone; for Donna Juana had made the abbess believe, that some persons, very much beneath them, designed to steal them away with their own consents, and that they could not be watched too narrowly.

This precaution was the main cause why the old lady's designs had not their desired effect; the abbess made choice of ladies of the best fashion among the religious to be with these two fair prisoners; among them Donna Iphigenia d'Aguilar was named as the chief, because she had correspondence with none but her relations, among whom, such poor sorry wretches as Donna Juana represented her nieces' lovers to be, could not harbour. Donna Iphigenia was endued with a great share of wit and sweetness of temper, who finding a great deal of worth in her new pupils, and seeing them very melancholy, did all she could to divert them. But it was not long before she stood in need of the same piece of service; for receiving a letter which the Count d'Aguilar her brother had ordered to be written, in which he told her where he was, never mentioning what rencounter he had been in, but only recommending himself to her prayers, telling her he was wounded, and in great pain, and that Don Gabriel was in the same condition; Isidora observed her turn pale, and asked her the reason, who told her she was very much grieved, and gave her the

letter, who, as soon as she read it, gave a shriek, and fell backwards into a great chair; whereupon Melanthia ran to her, and Isidora, without being able to speak, gave her the letter, at which Melanthia expressed no less affliction than her sister.

Iphigenia had never told them the name of her family, her modesty was too great to suffer her to boast of things which were not agreeable with a religious life; for that reason she had never mentioned the count and Don Gabriel: but the grief they showed exceeded so much that of a friend, and their sensibility appeared so great, that she could not but attribute it to some tenderness of another nature; when looking at them without speaking, Isidora, guessing at her thoughts, said, 'Be not surprised, madam, at our condition; we are beloved by the Count d'Aguilar and Don Gabriel, and must own we have no indifference for them, upon whose account we are here: but, O heavens! were their pains but as easy as ours!' 'What! are my brother and cousin your lovers?' replied Iphigenia, embracing them, 'and do you suffer upon their accounts? how vexed am I, that I knew it not sooner! but, alas! will you pardon my acting the part of a spy over you? Undoubtedly you will forgive me,' continued she, 'for the care I will take to accomplish your desires.' 'My heart,' replied Melanthia, 'waited not for the knowledge of your name, but by a secret foreknowledge, I think, of your being related to the Count d'Aguilar and Don Gabriel, was inspired with a secret tenderness for you: but what shall we do to comfort them?' 'Write to them,' answered Iphigenia, 'and I will send a messenger with your letters. Your aunt has unluckily put you into wrong hands to be very strictly obeyed.' Isidora and Melanthia thanked her for all her favours, and without deferring a moment, wrote the following letters.

Isidora to Don Gabriel.

‘YOU will be as much surprised to hear that I am at the convent of Jeronimites at Malaga, as I was at your being wounded. What can have befallen you, sir, since we parted? was not that separation of itself painful enough, but it must be attended with other misfortunes? If you love me, neglect not a life wherein I have as much concern as you desire, but come hither as soon as you are able, and be assured that you are never out of my thoughts.’

Melanthia to the Count d’Aguilar.

‘YOU are at a distance, and in danger, too many misfortunes at once, alas, sir! If partaking of them would be any comfort to you, how serviceable should I be, since my grief and trouble are so terrible, I shall have no quiet till I see you again.’

Afterwards they wrote to their brother, and Iphigenia to hers; who, when she had made up her packet, sent a person she could trust away with it. We may easily suppose the count’s joy at such unexpected and very acceptable news, which contributed more towards his cure than all the remedies that were applied. Don Gabriel, who, as soon as he was able to bear the litter, was brought into the same chamber that the count lay in, expressed the utmost joy at Isidora’s kindness; and both desired the gentleman at whose house they were, to write down and inform those dear ladies of all that had passed since Donna Juana’s departure. But as ill as the count was, he made a shift to scrawl over these few words:

‘YOU shall see me soon at your feet, the most respectful of all lovers.’

For Don Gabriel, who was not so bad, he wrote in these terms :

‘ WE thought of following you, when a thousand accidents have fallen out to stay us. But, madam, I cannot express the most agreeable surprise I was in, to receive a letter from you, and my transport of joy at those proofs of your bounty, but by declaring my passion, which is so violent, that when I was upon the point of death I regretted naught but you. Happy should I be to have any part of your esteem, since I am nothing without you.’

The messenger made all the haste he could to relieve Iphigenia and the two lovely sisters out of their pain for the cavaliers’ healths. The tender expressions in their letters had so great an effect upon them, that they resolved to do justice to their sentiments, and to love the persons who adored them; and to further their marriage, wrote, in the mind they were then in, to Don Lewis, who only waited for their consent to ask his father’s. Don Gabriel wrote to his father, who was then at Madrid, and acquainted him with what he had done; who, pleased that his son had made choice of a virtuous lady, approved of all, and desired his brother, the Count de Leon, who was then at Cadiz, to manage that affair for him.

Don Felix de Sarmiento found himself so much honoured by the match his son proposed for his sisters, that he thought it proper to go to Malaga, to remove all difficulties that might be started; for the proceedings against Don Lewis would not suffer him to come into Andalusia. The lovers and their mistresses received the good news with all imaginable satisfaction. Don Gabriel and the count were soon in a condition to go to Malaga, where they found the Count de Leon and Don Felix, who agreed very well about the fortunes and settlements.

All this while the melancholy disconsolate Juana cherished her own poison at her country-seat, whither her brother went to invite her to his daughters' weddings, which was such a thunderclap to her, that she could not forbear telling him all that her rage could invent; but Don Felix was so well informed of all that had passed, that all her remonstrances and menaces had no effect: which she perceiving, she posted away to Seville, and gave all she had to Lucilla's grandfather, and Don Ferdinand's father, to be a lasting plague to her own family. But as they were not able to hurt persons of such distinguished worth and quality, an accommodation was made, and the marriages of Don Gabriel with Isidora, and the count with Melanthia, celebrated with all the magnificence and satisfaction imaginable. For Donna Juana, she had been ruined by her folly, if Don Felix had not happily found out a way to appease Donna Lucilla's grandfather, who forgave Don Lewis his taking away his grand-daughter, and gave her to him in marriage; so that her fortune returned to the family of the Sarmientos again: Don Lewis, out of generosity, gave it her for her life, and she retired to the convent of the Carmelites, where she spent the rest of her days.

Madame D—— having made an end of her story, a great collation was prepared in a green arbour near the fountain, which the Countess de F—— refused to go to partake of, unless Madame D—— would promise to tell them some other stories, which project all the rest of the company applauded. 'Since you are so much delighted with them,' said Madame D——, 'we will then begin with the Story of Anguilletta, and, after that, a Spanish story; which, with some others, will be worth your hearing.'

THE
STORY OF ANGUILLETTA.

How great soever Fortune may raise those she favours, yet there is no happiness exempt from trouble. Those who have any knowledge of the fairies, cannot be ignorant that they, as wise as they seem, have not yet found out the secret of securing themselves from the misfortune of changing their shapes some days in every month, and assuming that of a bird, beast, or fish.

On these fatal days, when they are left a prey to the cruelty of men, it is often difficult for them to save themselves from the danger to which this hard necessity exposes them.

One of them, who transformed herself into an eel, was unluckily taken by some fishermen, who put her presently into a cistern of water in the middle of a fine meadow, where they kept the fish reserved for the king's table.

Anguilletta, which was the fairy's name, found there a great many fine fish, and heard the fishermen say to one another, 'that the king made that night a great entertainment, for which those fish had been carefully picked out.'

What dismal news was this for the unhappy fairy, who accused her fate a thousand times, and sighed grievously when she got to the bottom, whither she went that she might bewail her misfortune the more privately? The desire of avoiding the impending danger, made her look abroad on all sides, to see if there was any way to escape, and regain the river, which was but a small distance from thence; but it proved all in vain, the cistern was too deep to hope to get out of it without assistance; and her fears increased when she saw the fishermen who took her

approaching, who put in their nets: and Anguilletta, by avoiding them, thought only to defer her death for some time.

At that instant the king's youngest daughter, who was then walking in the meadow, came to the cistern to amuse herself with looking at the fish; when the sun, which was then about setting, shining in the water, Anguilletta's skin, which was streaked with gold, appeared so bright, that the princess took notice of it, and finding it very beautiful, bid the fishermen take that eel, and give it her.

When the princess had looked on Anguilletta some time, moved with compassion, she ran to the river-side, and threw her in; which unhopèd-for service touched the fairy's heart with so lively an acknowledgment, that she appeared that very moment on the top of the water, and said to the princess, 'I owe my life to you, generous Plousina (which was the name of the princess), which is a great happiness for you. Be not afraid,' continued she, seeing her going to run away; 'I am a fairy, and will satisfy you in the truth of my words by what I will do for you.'

As they were used to see fairies in those days, Plousina took courage, and gave great attention to Anguilletta's agreeable promises; and was about to make some answer, when the fairy, interrupting her, said, 'Stay till you have received my favours, before you assure me of your acknowledgment. Go, young princess, and come here again to-morrow morning; wish for what you would have, and I will as soon accomplish it: choose either perfect beauty, a lively piercing wit, or vast riches.' After these words, Anguilletta dived in the water, and left Plousina very well satisfied with her adventure.

She resolved to trust nobody with what had happened to her; for, said she to herself, 'If Anguilletta should deceive me, my sisters may think this a story I have invented.'

After this short reflection she returned to her

train, which consisted only of a few women, whom she found looking for her.

All that night the young Plousina was engaged in the choice she was to make; that of beauty had a great sway with her, but as she had wit enough to desire more, she resolved to ask the favour of the fairy.

She rose next day with the sun, ran to the meadow, as she said, to gather flowers to make a garland, to present to her mother when she was up. But at the same time, while her women dispersed themselves in the meadow, which was all enamelled, to pick out the finest and sweetest flowers, the young princess stole to the river-side, and found, at the place where she had seen the fairy, a pillar of white marble, perfectly fine, which presently opened, and the fairy came out of it; who was no longer a fish, but a beautiful woman, of a majestic air, whose head-dress and other apparel were covered over with jewels: 'I am Anguilletta,' said she to the young princess, who looked at her with great attention, 'and come to perform my promise: you have made choice of wit; you shall have from this moment enough to deserve the envy of all those who hitherto have pretended to it.'

The young Plousina, after these words, found herself quite different from what she was an instant before; she thanked the fairy with an eloquence, which, till then, she had never been mistress of, the fairy smiling at the princess's amazement to find so much ease in expressing herself.

'I am so well pleased,' continued the kind Anguilletta, 'at the choice you have preferably made to beauty, which people of your age are so much delighted with, that to recompense you I will bestow that beauty on you, which you this day have so prudently neglected. Come again to-morrow at the same hour; I give you that time to choose how beautiful you would be.'

Then the fairy disappearing, left the young Plou-

sina more pleased than ever : the choice of wit was the effect of her reason, but the promise of beauty flattered her heart ; and what reaches that, we are generally the most affected with.

The young princess leaving the river-side, went to receive the flowers her women presented her with, of which she made a very agreeable garland, and carried it to the queen ; but how surprised was that princess, the king, and the whole court, when they heard the young Plousina speak with a grace that captivated their hearts.

The princesses her sisters strove in vain to think her less witty than others, but were forced to yield even to their astonishment and admiration.

At night the princess, possessed with the hopes of being handsome, instead of going to bed, sat up in her closet, which was hung with pictures, which represented, under the figures of goddesses, all the queens and princesses of her house ; and as all those pictures were very fine, she hoped they might be assisting to her in the choice of a beauty worthy of being asked of the fairy.

A Juno presented herself first to her eyes, fair, and set off with an air fit to represent the queen of the gods ; Pallas and Venus were by her : this piece being the Judgment of Paris.

The young princess was very much pleased with the pride and stateliness of Pallas, but the beauty of Venus inclined her there to fix her choice : nevertheless she passed on to the next, where she saw Pomona leaning on a bed of turfs, under trees loaded with the finest fruits ; who seemed so charming, that the princess, who since the morning knew every thing, was not surprised that a god had assumed so many shapes to strive to please her.

Diana appeared next, as represented by the poets, with a quiver on her back, and a bow in her hand, pursuing a stag, and followed by her nymphs.

Flora appeared a little more careful ; she seemed walking in a parterre, the flowers of which, though

admirable, came not up to her complexion: next her were the Graces, who looked beautiful and engaging.

But the princess was most struck with a picture that hung over the chimney, which was the Goddess of Youth: a charming air appeared through the whole figure, the hair was of the finest white, the turn of her face admirable, the mouth delicate, the shape and breasts perfectly fine and beautiful, and her eyes appeared more formidable to disturb our reason, than the nectar she was feigned to pour out.

‘I will,’ cried the young princess, viewing that lovely portrait, ‘be as beautiful as Hebe, and, if possible, as lasting.’

After this she went into her chamber, where the day she expected seemed too slow to second her impatience; but at length appearing, she returned to the river-side, where the fairy kept her word; and throwing some water in Plousina’s face, rendered her as beautiful as she wished to be.

The first effect of the fortunate Plousina’s charms, was the praises of some sea-gods that accompanied the fairy; she saw herself in the water, and knew not herself, her silence and amazement being then the only marks of her acknowledgment. ‘I have fulfilled all your desires,’ said the generous fairy to her; ‘you ought to be satisfied, but I shall not, till I have exceeded your desires by my bounty.

‘I give you, with wit and beauty, all the treasures in my disposal, which are inexhaustible; wish only for what riches you would have, and you shall that minute obtain them, both for yourself and whoever you think fit.’

The fairy afterwards disappeared, and the young Plousina, who was then as handsome as Hebe, returned to the palace. All that met her were charmed; they told the king of her arrival, who admired her himself, but knew her by her voice and wit: she informed him, that a fairy had bestowed those

invaluable gifts on her, and that she would be called Hebe, because she perfectly resembled the picture of that goddess.

What new grounds of hatred were here for her sisters! Her wit gave them less jealousy than her beauty now.

All the princes, who had been captivated by their charms, no longer balanced to become unfaithful; they forsook all the beauties of that court; no tears nor reproaches could stay those fickle lovers: and this proceeding, which at that time appeared so surprising, hath since, they say, become common. In short, they all burnt for Hebe, whose heart remained insensible.

Notwithstanding the hatred of her sisters, she neglected nothing that might please them: she wished for so much treasure for the eldest (for to wish and give was with her the same), that the greatest monarch of that country asked that princess in marriage, and the wedding was consummated with great magnificence.

The king, Hebe's father, being inclined to raise a great army, the wishes of that fair princess crowned all his enterprises with success: his kingdom and treasury became thereby very much enriched, which rendered him a most formidable prince.

Nevertheless, the divine Hebe, wearied with the hurry of a court, went to spend some months in a pretty box, some distance from the capital town, where she laid aside all magnificence, contenting herself with what was gallant, and of a charming plainness: nature there only embellished the walks, since art was not then used.

A wood surrounded this pretty retreat, the paths of which had something wild in them, divided by brooks and little rivulets, which formed natural cascades.

The young Hebe, walking often in this solitary wood, one day felt a secret grief and languishing, which never forsook her; she was ignorant of the

cause of it, and sat herself down on the grass by the brook-side, the purling noise of which entertained her thoughts.

‘What chagrin,’ said she to herself, ‘disturbs the excess of my good fortune? What princess in the world enjoys so perfect an happiness as myself? I have, by the fairy’s bounty, all I wished for; I can load all about me with riches; all that see me adore me, and yet my heart possesses not quiet thoughts: I cannot imagine whence proceeds the insupportable disquiet, which hath for some time opposed the felicity of my life.’

Thus the young princess continually reflected, till at length she resolved to go to the river, to endeavour to see Anguilletta.

The fairy, accustomed to flatter her desires, appeared on the water, for it was one of those days when she was metamorphosed into a fish.

‘I behold you always with pleasure, young princess,’ said she to Hebe; ‘I know you are come from a very solitary abode, and you appear to me languishing, which is no ways agreeable with your fortune. What ails you, Hebe? tell me.’ ‘I ail nothing,’ replied the young princess, in confusion; ‘you have heaped too many favours on me, to want any thing to complete the happiness which you have bestowed upon me.’

‘You fain would deceive me,’ answered the fairy, ‘I know very well you are not content, but what can you desire more? Merit my bounty by a sincere confession, and I promise to accomplish your desires.’ ‘I know not what I would have,’ said the charming Hebe; ‘yet I am sensible,’ continued she, lowering her eyes, ‘I want something that is absolutely necessary to complete my happiness.’

‘Oh!’ cried the fairy, ‘’tis love you desire; that passion only is capable of making you think so fantastically as you do.

‘A dangerous disposition!’ continued the prudent fairy: ‘you want love, you shall have it; hearts

are naturally but too much disposed to it : but let me tell you, you will call on me in vain to put an end to that fatal passion you think so great an happiness, my power extending not so far.'

'That matters not,' replied the young princess hastily, blushing and smiling at the same time : 'alas! what should I do with all the riches you have given me, if I, in my turn, might not contribute to another's felicity?' At this discourse the fairy sighed, and shrunk beneath the water.

Hebe returned to her solitude, with hopes that already began to calm her troubles; the fairy's menaces somewhat disturbed her, but those wise reflections were soon chased away by others more dangerous, but much more delightful.

When she came to her little box, she found a messenger from the king, who sent for her to come to court the next day; the king and queen received her with pleasure, and told her, that a strange prince in his travels arriving at their court, they had a mind to make an entertainment for him, to show other courts the magnificence of theirs.

The young Hebe, in a trouble she could not account for, asked her sister at first if the stranger was handsome. 'You never saw any thing like him,' answered the princess. 'Describe him to me,' replied Hebe, in disorder. 'He is such as they feign heroes to be,' answered Ileria; his shape is fine, his air noble, his eyes full of fire, which the power of one of the most insensible ladies of the court hath already confessed; he has a very fine head of brown hair, and needs but show himself to gain the attention of all that see him.'

'You set him off to the best advantage,' replied Hebe; 'do not you flatter him?' 'No, sister,' answered the princess Ileria, with a sigh she could not retain; 'alas! you will find him but too worthy of pleasing.'

At night the prince paid the queen a visit, who presented him to Hebe, whom he had not seen;

but never were two hearts so soon, or so sensibly touched, or ever had more reason.

The conversation was on indifferent subjects, but bright and agreeable, and supported by all that vivacity the desire of pleasing could inspire.

When the queen retired, and the fair Hebe had time to make some reflections, she was sensible she had lost that tranquillity which she knew not the value of. 'Oh! Anguilletta,' cried she, as soon as alone, 'what an object have you permitted me to behold! your sage counsels are destroyed by his presence. Why gave you me not strength to resist such charms? but perhaps their power exceeds that of a fairy.' Hebe slept but little that night; she rose very early, and the care of dressing her against the entertainment at night, amazed her all that day with an attention she was ignorant of till then; she being willing to please, for the first time, the young stranger, whose desires were the same, forgetting nothing that might render him amiable in the charming Hebe's eyes. The princess Ileria, on her part, neglected nothing that might please; she was mistress of a thousand beauties, and when Hebe was absent, appeared the most charming person in the whole world; but that princess's presence effaced them all.

At night there was a noble entertainment, followed by a fine ball, and the young stranger had without dispute taken notice of the magnificence, could he have regarded any thing but the beautiful Hebe.

After the repast, there was a fine illumination, which gave as great a light in the gardens of the palace, as if it had been day. They went to take a pleasant walk: the lovely stranger gave the queen his hand, but that honour did not make amends for the chagrin of being separated a moment from his princess. The trees were covered with festoons of flowers, and the lamps which gave the light were

disposed in such a manner, as to represent bows and arrows, and other arms of love, and in some places formed lines of writing.

They went into a little wood, illuminated like the gardens, where the queen sat herself down by an agreeable fountain, about which there were placed seats of turfs, adorned with garlands of pinks and roses. While the queen talked with the king, with a great crowd of courtiers about them, the princesses amused themselves with looking at some characters the little lamps formed, the amiable stranger standing then by the charming Hebe, who, casting her eyes on a place where arrows were represented, read aloud these words, which were written under them,

‘They are invincible.’

‘Such are the darts shot from the divine Hebe’s eyes,’ said the unknown prince, looking on her tenderly. The princess heard him, and was confused; but her embarrassment seemed to the prince a happy presage to his love, he having observed no anger.

When the diversions were over, the charms of the stranger had too sensibly touched the heart of Ileria, for her not to perceive he loved another. Before Hebe’s coming to court, that prince had rendered her some little favours; but, since that, had been altogether taken up with his tenderness for Hebe.

In the mean time, this young stranger endeavoured by his love to move the heart of the beautiful princess; he was in love, amiable, and his fate obliged him to love; and the fairy abandoning her to the inclination of her heart, what excuses were there for her to yield, who could not long hold out against herself!

The charming stranger told her he was a king’s son, and was called Atimir; whose name was well known to the princess; for that prince had done

wonders, in a war between the two kingdoms, and as they had always been enemies, he went not by his true name at her father's court.

The young princess, after a conversation, wherein her heart had fully received the sweet and dangerous poison the fairy had spoke to her of, permitted Atimir to discover to the king his rank and love; who, transported with joy, ran to the king, and spoke to him with all the ardour his tenderness could inspire.

The king conducted him to the queen. Before this marriage, a lasting peace was made, and the beautiful Hebe was promised to her happy lover, as soon as he had received his father's consent. This news being spread abroad, the princess Ileria felt a grief equal to her jealousy; she cried and groaned, but was forced to constrain herself, and conceal her useless grief.

The charming Hebe and Atimir seeing one another every day, their tenderness augmented; and, at that happy time, the princess could not comprehend why the fairies, when they would complete the happiness of mortals, should not use all their art and knowledge to make them love.

An ambassador from Atimir's father arrived at court, who had been expected with great impatience, and brought with him his consent: every thing was prepared for the marriage, and Atimir had nothing to fear: a dangerous state for a lover one would preserve faithful!

The prince, thus assured of his happiness, became somewhat less sensible: one day, as he was looking for Hebe in the gardens of the palace, he heard the voices of some women in a summer-box of honeysuckles; and hearing his name mentioned, which excited his curiosity to know more, he drew near to them, and heard the princess Ileria say to a person that was with her, 'I shall die before that fatal day, my dear Cleonice: the gods will not permit me to see the ungrateful man whom I love

united to the too happy Hebe: my torments are too grievous for my life to endure much longer.'

'But, madam,' answered the damsel, 'the prince Atimir is not unfaithful, he never made you any vows; fate alone is the cause of your misfortunes, and, among so many princes that adore you, you may find more amiable than him, if a fatal prevention possesses not your heart.'

'Is there any in the whole world so lovely as him?' replied Ileria. 'Powerful fairy!' added she, with a sigh, 'of all the favours you have bestowed on the fortunate Hebe, I only envy Atimir's love.'

This discourse of the princess's was interrupted by her tears. Alas! how happy had she been, had she known how much she touched the heart of Atimir?

She started up to go out of the box, and the prince hid himself behind some trees. The tears and passion of Ileria had softened his heart, which he looked upon then only as compassion, in favour of a beautiful princess, whom he, against his will, had made unhappy. Afterwards he went and found Hebe, whose charms suspended all other thoughts at that time.

In crossing the gardens to return to the palace, he found something under his feet, which he took up, and found it to be a fine pocket book. It was not far off the box where he heard the conversation of Ileria, therefore he feared to show the pocket-book, lest he should give Hebe any knowledge of that adventure; but hid it from that princess, who was then employed in doing something to her head-dress.

That night Ileria went not to the queen, who was told she was not very well after walking; and Atimir comprehended that she had a mind to conceal the disorder he had seen her in at the box, which thought redoubled his compassion.

As soon as he got to his apartment, he opened the pocket-book he had found, and on the first leaf

found a cipher of a double A, crowned with myrrh, and supported by two Loves, one of which seemed to wipe his eyes, and the other to break his arrows.

The sight of this cipher moved the young prince ; he knew very well what Ileria meant, turned over the next leaf to know more, and found these words written on the back :

‘ Almighty Love, your charms display’d,
Which did my easy heart invade :
Ah ! cruel thus your power to prove,
And bless another with your love.’

The hand, which he knew very well, informed him it was the princess Ileria’s book ; he was touched with those tender sentiments, which, far from being supported by his love and care, were not so much as supported by hope. These verses put him in mind, that, before Hebe’s arrival at the court, he thought Ileria amiable ; he began to look upon himself as false to that princess, and, indeed, became too much so to the charming Hebe.

However, he opposed the first emotions ; but his heart was used to be fickle, and we seldom are capable of breaking ourselves of an ill habit.

He threw Ileria’s pocket-book upon the table, resolved never to look into it ; but took it up again, in spite of himself, a moment afterwards, and found in it a thousand things which completed Ileria’s triumph over the divine Hebe.

A thousand confused thoughts possessed the prince’s heart all night. In the morning he waited on the king, who appointed the day of his marriage with Hebe. Atimir answered with a confusion, which the king took for a mark of his love. How hard is it to know the hearts of men, since what confusion was the effect of his infidelity !

The king was going to the queen, and the prince was obliged to follow him. He had not been there long, when the princess Ileria appearing with a lau-

guishing look, which the inconstant Atimir knowing too well the cause of, rendered her more lovely in his eyes; he made up to her, talked to her a long while, and informed her he was not ignorant of her sentiments for him, and afterwards explained himself to her with a tenderness, which was a happiness too great, and but little expected by Ileria.

The charming Hebe came in at the same time; the sight of her made the princess Ileria and the light Atimir blush. 'How handsome she is!' said Ileria, looking on the prince with an emotion she could not conceal. 'Fly hence, sir, or deprive me quite of life.' To which the prince could make no answer; when Hebe approached, with an air and charms which cast a thousand reproaches on the ungrateful Atimir; all which he could not support. He left the princess, and told her he was going to dispatch a courier to the king his father; and she, for her part, being prepossessed in his favour, observed not those looks he sometimes cast on Ileria.

While Ileria triumphed secretly, the fair Hebe was told by the king and queen she was to be married to Atimir in three days: but how unworthy was he then of the sentiments that news created in the heart of the lovely Hebe?

The prince, though possessed with a false passion, spent part of the day with Hebe; and Ileria, who knew of it, thought she should have died a thousand times for jealousy, her love redoubling whenever she had any the least hope.

As the prince was going into his apartment at night he received a letter from an unknown man, which he opened in haste, and found these words in it.

'I YIELD to a passion a thousand times more strong than my reason; but since it is in vain to conceal those sentiments from you, which chance hath discovered, come, prince, and know the reso-

lution my tender love hath made me take. How happy should I be if it cost me but my life!

The person who brought this letter told him, he was ordered to conduct him where the princess Ileria waited for him. Atimir, without considering a moment, followed him. After a great many turnings and windings they came to a small pavilion, full of lights, which was at the end of a close shaded alley, where he found Ileria with only one of her women, the rest being gone to walk in the garden.

Ileria was seated on a crimson cushion embroidered with gold; her dress, which was both gallant and magnificent, was yellow and silver tissue; her fine black hair was dressed with ribbons of the same colour as her clothes, intermixed with diamonds. At the sight of her, Atimir, ashamed of being false, fell on his knees by her; and Ileria, looking on him with a tenderness that sufficiently betrayed the sentiments of her heart, said, 'Prince, I sent for you, not to persuade you to break off your marriage; I know too well it is resolved on: but since some words which you were pleased to flatter my misfortune and tenderness with, do not permit me to believe you will leave Hebe for me, yet,' continued she with tears, that entirely seduced the heart of Atimir, 'I will sacrifice to my love without regret a life you have rendered so painful to me; and this poison,' showing a little golden box she held in her hand, 'shall secure me from the frightful punishment of seeing you Hebe's spouse.'

'No, beautiful Ileria,' cried the fickle prince, 'I will not be hers; I will leave her to please you, whom I love a thousand times better; and, notwithstanding my duty and faith so solemnly given, I am ready to conduct you where nothing shall constrain our love.' 'Alas, prince!' said Ileria sighing, 'shall I trust myself with one so false?'

‘I will never be so to you,’ replied Atimir; ‘and the king your father, who gave me Hebe, will not refuse me the lovely Ileria when she shall be in my power.’ ‘Let us go then, Atimir,’ said the princess, after some time of silence; ‘let us go where our fate hurries us; whatever I may suffer, nothing can balance in my heart the sweet pleasure of being adored by the man I love.’

After these words they consulted measures for their departure; and having no time to lose, they resolved on the night following. They parted with a great deal of reluctancy; and, notwithstanding Atimir’s oaths, Ileria yet dreaded Hebe’s charms, and was the remainder of the night, and the day following, continually possessed with that fear.

In the mean time the prince gave all necessary orders for their secret departure; and the next night, when every body was retired in the palace, went to Ileria’s pavilion in the garden, where she waited for him, attended only by Cleonice. They went away, and with incredible speed got out of the kingdom. In the morning this news was made known, by a letter Ileria wrote to the queen, and one written by Atimir to the king; which were very moving, and easily discovered that love was the dictator. The king and queen were in an extreme rage; but words are not capable to express the piercing griefs of the unfortunate and charming Hebe: how great was her despair, and how many her tears! What vows did she not offer to the fairy Anguilletta, to put an end to those cruel calamities she had foretold! Hebe returned in vain to the river-side; Anguilletta, who was as good as her word, never appeared, but abandoned her to the most frightful despair. The princes, whom the ungrateful Atimir’s good fortune had discarded, took fresh hopes, and their cares and love seemed new torments to the faithful Hebe.

The king desired her passionately to make choice of a spouse, and oftentimes pressed her to it; but

this duty appeared too cruel to her tenderness; she resolved to leave her father's kingdom; but before her departure went once again to find Angilletta.

The fairy, who this time could not resist the tears of the beautiful Hebe, appeared; at the sight of her the princess renewed her tears, having no power to speak to her. 'You know now,' said the fairy, 'what that fatal happiness is, which I was always willing to refuse you; but Hebe, Atimir has punished you but too well for not following my advice. Go and avoid this place, which calls into your remembrance all your tenderness: you will find a vessel by the sea-side, that will carry you to the only place in the world where you may be cured of this unhappy passion that causes your despair: but remember,' added Angilletta, raising her voice, 'that when your heart is easy and quiet, you never seek after the fatal presence of Atimir, which will cost you your life.' Hebe wished more than once to see that prince once again, whatever that pleasure should cost her; but some remains of reason, and value of her honour, made her resolve to accept of the fairy's proposal. She thanked her for this last kindness, and went the next day to the sea-side, attended by those women she had the greatest confidence in.

There she found Angilletta's vessel, all gilt with gold; the masts of inlaid work; the sails of silver and rose-coloured tissue, on which were written 'Liberty;' the sailors' jackets were of the same colour as the sails, and every thing seemed to breathe the sweets of liberty.

The princess went into a magnificent cabin, the furniture of which was admirable, and the paintings perfectly fine. She still afflicted herself as much in this new abode as in her father's court; they endeavoured to divert her by a thousand pleasures, but the state she was in would not permit her to give any attention to them.

One day, as she was amusing herself in looking on some paintings in the cabin, in a place that represented a landscape, she observed a young shepherdess with a smiling air cutting of nets, to set some birds at liberty that were taken; and some of those little creatures that were escaped seemed to fly towards heaven with a wonderful swiftness. The other paintings seemed to represent such-like subjects; nothing seemed to speak of love, but all boasted of the charms of liberty; which made the princess in a melancholy tone say, 'Will my heart be always insensible for so sweet a happiness, for which my reason makes such vain efforts?'

Thus the unhappy Hebe lived possessed with her tenderness, and at the same time with the desire of forgetting it.

They had been about a month at sea, when one morning as the princess was upon deck, she discerned at a distance a coast that seemed very pleasant: the trees were of a surprising height and beauty; and when they were nearer she observed they were full of birds, the plumage of which was of a bright shining colour; they made a charming concert, their songs being so sweet that they seemed as if they feared to make too great a noise.

When they arrived at this shore, the princess and her women landed, where she no sooner breathed the air of that island but she felt a perfect tranquillity in her breast, and suffered herself to be surprised by an agreeable sleep, which closed her eyes for some time.

This agreeable country, which was to her unknown, was the Peaceable Island, which the fairy Anguilletta, who was a near relation to the princes that governed there, had endowed for above two thousand years with the happy gift of curing the most unfortunate passions, and assured them that gift should still continue; but the difficulty was to get to that island.

While the beautiful Hebe enjoyed a repose she

had not tasted the sweets of for six months before, the prince of the Peaceable Island was taking the air in that wood which bordered by the sea-side, in his chariot, drawn by four white young elephants, and attended by his court.

There he saw the princess asleep; her beauty surprised him. He alighted out of his chariot with a precipitation and vivacity he never felt till then. He took at that sight all the love the charms of Hebe were worthy of inspiring. The noise awakened her; and she, opening her eyes, discovered a thousand new beauties to the young prince. He was about the same age as Hebe, which was nineteen; his beauty was perfect; a thousand graces were in all his actions; his shape extraordinary; and his hair, which hung in large rings down to the middle of his back, was of the same colour as Hebe's. His habit was made of feathers of a thousand different colours; he had over it a kind of cloak, that trailed on the ground, made of swans' feathers, buckled on the shoulders by very fine diamonds; his belt was all of diamonds, on which hung, by chains of gold, a small sabre covered over with rubies; he had a kind of headpiece, made of feathers like the rest, on which was buttoned by a very large diamond some herons' feathers, which set it off with greater splendour.

This prince was the first object that presented itself to the young princess when she awakened. He appeared to her worthy of her regard, and it was the first time in all her life that ever she looked on any other but Atimir with any attention.

'Every thing assures me,' said the prince of the Peaceable Island to the princess, 'that you are the divine Hebe. Alas! who besides could boast so many charms?' 'Who could, sir, so soon inform you,' answered the young princess, getting up and blushing at the same time, 'that I was in this island?' 'A powerful fairy,' replied the young king; 'who, willing to make me the happiest of

men, and this country most fortunate, promised me to conduct you here, and hath permitted me yet more glorious hopes. But I am very sensible,' added he, sighing, 'that my fate depends more on your bounty than hers.' After these words, to which she answered with a great deal of wit, the prince desired her to go into his chariot, which should carry her to the palace, and out of respect went not into it himself: but, as she understood by his discourse and by his train that he was the king of that isle, she obliged him to sit by her.

Never any thing appeared so beautiful in one chariot; all the prince's court at that sight could not forbear their applauses. While they were on the way, the young prince entertained Hebe with a great deal of wit and tenderness; and the princess, satisfied to find her heart at ease, resumed all her vivacity.

They arrived at the palace, which was some distance from the sea, and built all of ivory, and covered with agate, all the avenues to which were encompassed with fine canals.

The prince's guards were drawn out in all the courts; in the first they were clothed in yellow feathers, with head-pieces, bows and arrows, all of silver; in the second they were clothed in feathers of a fire-colour, with gilt sabres, adorned with turquoises. When they came into the third court, the guards were clothed in white feathers, holding in their hands gilded and painted half-pikes, adorned with garlands of flowers, for in that country they never were in war, therefore bore no terrible arms.

The prince alighted out of his chariot, and led the amiable Hebe into a magnificent apartment. The court was numerous, the ladies beautiful, the men gallant and handsome: and though all the inhabitants of the country were clothed with feathers, the art of forming them in shades made them very agreeable.

That night the prince of the Peaceable Island made a great entertainment for the beautiful Hebe, which was followed by a concert of sweet flutes, lutes, theorboes, and harpsichords; for in that country they loved not noisy instruments: the symphony was very fine, and when it had lasted some time a delicate fine voice sung some words which declared the prince's passion, while he gazed on Hebe, to persuade her those words expressed his thoughts.

As it was late when the music left off, the prince led the princess into the apartment appointed for her, which was the finest in the palace; there she found a great number of ladies, whom the prince had named to have the honour to be her attendants.

The prince left the beautiful Hebe, the most in love of all men. They put her to bed; the ladies retired, and only left in the chamber those she brought along with her. 'Who could believe it?' said she to them when she was at liberty, 'my heart is at peace! What god hath calmed my troubles? I love Atimir no longer; I can think, without dying with grief, that he is, perhaps, Ileria's spouse. Is not all I see a dream? No,' said she, recovering herself a little, 'my dreams used not to be so quiet.' In short, she returned Anguilletta a thousand thanks, and then went to sleep.

The next morning when she awaked, as she opened the bed-curtain, the fairy appeared to her with a smiling air, which she had never observed in her face since that fatal day she asked for love. 'At last I have happily brought you hither,' said the amiable fairy to her; 'your heart is free, therefore will be content. I have cured you of a cruel passion. But, Hebe, can I be assured that these terrible torments to which you have been exposed will make you always avoid the sight of the ungrateful Atimir?

The young princess promised the fairy every thing, and swore both against love and her false

lover. 'Remember your promises,' replied Anguilletta, with an air that left an impression of respect; 'you will perish with Atimir if ever you seek to see him again. But every thing here ought to remove a desire so fatal to your life.

'I will no longer conceal from you what I have resolved in your favour: the prince of this island is my relation; I protect his person and empire: he is young and amiable, and no prince in the world is more worthy of being your husband. Reign then, beautiful Hebe, in his heart and kingdom: the king your father gives his consent; I was yesterday at his palace, and acquainted him and the queen your mother with the present state of your fortune, which they have put absolutely under my care.'

The princess had a great mind to have asked the fairy about Ileria and Atimir, but durst not, after so many favours, run the hazard of displeasing her; therefore she only made use of all the wit she had bestowed on her to thank her.

Then somebody coming into the room, the fairy disappeared. As soon as Hebe was up, twelve children, clothed like Cupids, brought from the prince twelve baskets of crystal, full of the most agreeable flowers, which only garnished some jewels of a wonderful beauty. In the first basket that was presented to her this billet was found:

'To the divine Hebe.

'YESTERDAY I swore a thousand times how I loved; the sweet remembrance of which oaths will ever remain, since they were dictated by love, and are supported by your charms.'

After what the fairy had ordered the princess, she comprehended that she ought to accept of her new lover as of a prince who was shortly to be her husband.

She received the little Loves very favourably, and

had hardly dismissed them when four-and-twenty dwarfs, fantastically, but magnificently clothed, appeared loaded with new presents, that consisted of habits all of feathers, the colours and work of which with jewels were so fine that the princess owned she had never seen any thing so gallant.

She made choice of a rose-colour to wear that day; her head-dress was adorned with a plume of feathers of the same colour; and she appeared so charming with this new ornament, that the prince of the Peaceable Island, who came to see her when she was dressed, felt his passion redouble. All the court crowded to admire the princess. At night the prince proposed to the beautiful Hebe to walk in the gardens, which were admirable; where the prince told Hebe that the fairy had fed him for four years with the hopes of her arrival in the Peaceable Island; 'But some time after,' added the prince, 'when I pressed her on her promises, she appeared sad, and told me, The princess is designed by the king her father for another, and not for thee: but, if my knowledge deceives me not, she will not be that prince's. I will tell you more another time.

'Some months after the fairy came again: Fortune favours you, said she to me; the prince that was to have been, will not be Hebe's spouse; and in a little time you will see here the most beautiful princess in the world.'

'Indeed,' replied Hebe, blushing, 'I was to have been married to the son of a neighbouring king; but, after a great many events, the love he bore my sister made him resolve to go away with her.'

The prince of the Peaceable Island said a thousand tender things to the beautiful Hebe on his happy fate, which, according with what the fairy had told him, had brought her into his isle; and she hearkened to him with so much the more pleasure because this discourse interrupted the recital of her adventures; she fearing she should not be

able to speak of her faithless lover without discovering the tenderness she had had for him.

The prince conducted Hebe into a grotto, curiously adorned and embellished with the spoutings of water. The bottom of the grotto was dark; there was a great number of niches with statues, representing nymphs and shepherds, which were hard to be distinguished. When the princess had been there some time she heard a delightful sound of instruments: a noble illumination that appeared all on a sudden, discovered to her, that part of those statues formed that concert, when the others came out and danced fine and gallant dances, intermixed with tender and agreeable songs: all the performers in this diversion being placed at the bottom of the grotto, surprised the princess the more agreeably.

After the dance, savages came in, and served up a stately collation under an arbour of jessamines and orange-flowers.

The entertainment was just over, when all on a sudden the fairy Anguilletta appeared in the air, in a chariot drawn by four swans, and descending, pronounced to the prince of the Peaceable Island a charming happiness, in telling him she would have him marry Hebe; and withal, that that princess had promised her to consent.

The prince, transported with joy, doubted at first to whom he should return his first thanks, whether to Hebe or Anguilletta; and though joy permits not of touching expressions like grief, he acquitted himself, however, with a great deal of wit and a good grace.

The fairy had no mind to leave the prince and princess till the day appointed for their marriage, which was to be in three days, when she made them both costly presents, and went with them, who were followed by all the court, and a great many of the inhabitants of the isle, to the temple of Hymen, which was made of olive-branches and

palms interlaced together, which, by the fairy's power, never faded.

Hymen was there, represented by a statue of white marble, crowned with roses, and raised on an altar adorned only with flowers, and supported by a Cupid of extraordinary beauty, who with a smiling air presented him with a crown of myrtle.

Anguilletta, who built this temple, was willing every thing should be plain, to show that love alone can render marriage happy. The difficulty is not to unite them together, but as a miracle worthy of a fairy, to join them together for ever in the Peaceable Island; which, contrary to the customs of other countries, can make a man and wife loving and constant.

In this temple of Hymen, the beautiful Hebe, led by Anguilletta, plighted her faith to the prince of the Peaceable Island, and received his with pleasure. She had not that involuntary inclination for him that she felt for Atimir; but her heart, then exempt from passion, accepted of that spouse, by the fairy's order, as a prince worthy of her by his person and much more by his love. This marriage was celebrated by a thousand gallant entertainments, and Hebe lived happy with a prince that adored her.

In the mean time the king, Hebe's father, received ambassadors from Atimir, who asked leave to marry the princess Ileria (for his father was dead, and he left absolute master of his kingdom), which was granted with joy.

After this marriage, the queen Ileria asked, by new ambassadors, leave of the king her father and queen her mother, to come to their court to beg pardon for a fault which love had made her commit, and for which Atimir's merit was a sufficient excuse.

The king consented, and Atimir and his queen were welcomed on their arrival with all the demonstrations of joy possible. A little after the

beautiful Hebe and her charming spouse sent their ambassadors to the king and queen with the news of their nuptials, which Anguilletta had informed them of before; yet, notwithstanding, they were not received with less pleasure and magnificence.

Atimir was then with the king when they presented themselves the first time before him; the lovely image of Hebe was not to be absolutely blotted out of a heart over which she had so great a sway. Atimir could not forbear sighing when he heard of the happiness of the prince of the Peaceable Island; he accused Hebe a thousand times of being inconstant, without thinking at the same time on the cause he had given her.

When the ambassadors of the prince of the Peaceable Island returned, crowned with honours and loaded with presents, they told their princess the great joy the king and queen expressed at their happy marriage: but withal, (oh! too sincere relation!) they acquainted Hebe that the princess Ileria and Atimir were at the court. These names, which were so dangerous to their repose, rendered her again uneasy; she was then happy, but mortals cannot long preserve a certain felicity.

She was not able to resist her impatience to return to her father's court; which was, as she said, to see the queen her mother: nay, she had even persuaded herself into a belief of it; for how often do they who love deceive themselves in their own thoughts?

Notwithstanding the fairy's threats to oblige her to avoid the sight of Atimir, she proposed that journey to the prince of the Peaceable Island, who at first refused her, for Anguilletta had bid him not let her stir out of his kingdom; but she continuing her entreaties, and, as he adored her, and knew nothing of her passion for Atimir, he could not deny one he loved so well any thing.

He, thinking to please the beautiful Hebe by a blind complaisance, gave orders for their depar-

ture; and never was there seen more magnificence than in their equipage and in the ships.

The wise Anguilletta, provoked at the little regard shown by Hebe and the prince to her orders, abandoned them to their fate, and never appeared to give them advice, which they made so little use of. For the prince and princess, they, after a pleasant voyage, arrived at the court of Hebe's father; where the king and queen's joy to see that fine princess again was very great. They were charmed with the prince of the Peaceable Island, and celebrated their arrival by great rejoicings throughout the whole kingdom; only Ileria groaned when she heard of Hebe's return. And it was decreed, that when they should see one another again no mention should be made of what was past.

Atimir asked to see Hebe, and seemed to Ileria to desire it with too great an ardour.

The Princess Hebe blushed when he came into her chamber; they were both in a confusion, that all their wit was not sufficient to extricate them out of. The king, who was then present, observed it, and joining in their conversation, to make this visit the shorter, proposed walking in the gardens of the palace; and as Atimir durst not offer his hand to Hebe, he made her only a respectful bow, and so retired.

But what were the sentiments and ideas of his heart? All that lively and tender passion he had for Hebe rekindled in his bosom; he hated Ileria and himself, and never was infidelity attended with more repentance and grief.

At night he waited on the queen, to whom Hebe was paying a visit; and, not satisfied with looking at her, endeavoured to speak to her, which she always avoided; but still his eyes informed her too much for her quiet: he continued to show by all his actions, that hers had again resumed their empire over him.

Hebe's heart was alarmed, Atimir always appear-

ed to her too lovely ; she resolved to fly him with as much care as he endeavoured to find out her : she never spoke to him but before the queen, and then never but when she could not absolutely dispense with it ; and was determined to persuade the prince her husband to return soon to their own dominions : but how difficult a thing it is to leave what we love !

One evening, as she was engaged in these thoughts, and had shut herself up in her closet, that she might think more at her liberty, she found in her pocket a billet, that had been put into it unknown to her, which she opened, and knew to be Atimir's hand, which gave her an inexpressible trouble ; she thought not to read it, but her heart over-ruling her reason, she looked it over, and found these words in it :

‘ Fairest Hebe,

‘ You are too insensible of my violent passion, and use me with too much indifference ; but since your heart has, in its turn, been false, and has followed but too close the example of mine, let it imitate it in its return. Forgive me, my princess, and permit me to resume those chains I once wore, when we partook of each other's pains and pleasures.’

‘ Oh, cruel ! ’ cried the princess ; ‘ what have I done, that you should endeavour to rekindle in my soul a tenderness that hath caused me so much sorrow ? ’ And then her tears interrupted her discourse.

In the mean time Ileria languished under a jealousy too justly grounded ; and Atimir, hurried on by his love, was unable to constrain himself any longer. The prince of the Peaceable Island began to discover his passion for Hebe, but was willing to examine farther into Atimir's conduct before he spoke of it to the princess, whom he

adored constantly, and whom he was afraid of informing of that prince's love.

Some days after the receipt of this letter, there were appointed courses, when all the princes, and sprightly youths of the court, were to break lances in honour of the ladies.

The king and queen honoured this diversion with their presence. The beautiful Hebe and the Princess Ileria were to bestow the prizes; which were a sword, the handle and scabbard of which were covered with diamonds, and a bracelet of most curious diamonds.

All the knights named for the courses appeared with an extraordinary magnificence, mounted on very fine horses, bearing the colours their mistresses delighted in, with devices on their shields agreeable to the sentiments of their hearts.

The prince of the Peaceable Island was in a costly dress, mounted on a most beautiful dappled horse, with a fine, long, black tail and mane: in all his equipage the rose-colour appeared, which Hebe very much loved; and on his head-piece, which was very light, there waved a plume of feathers of the same colour. He gained the applause of all the spectators, and appeared so handsome in his bright armour, that Hebe secretly reproached herself a thousand times for the sentiments she had the misfortune to have for another. His train was numerous, clothed after the manner of their own country, very gallant and stately. An esquire carried his shield, on which was this device: an heart pierced with an arrow, and a Cupid shooting a great number, to endeavour to make fresh wounds; but all, except the first, seemed to have been drawn in vain. These words were underwritten:

‘I fear no other.’

The colours and device of the prince of the Peaceable Island soon discovered that he was

Hebe's knight, and that as such he would enter the lists. Every body was taken up with his magnificence, when Atimir came forward, mounted on a black fiery steed, that appeared very stately. His colour that day was a dark green, intermixed neither with gold, silver, nor jewels, only he had a plume of rose-coloured feathers on his head-piece; and though he affected a great carelessness in his apparel, he had so graceful a mien, and managed his horse so well, and withal had so lofty an air, that nobody could forbear looking at him. On his shield, which he carried himself, appeared a Love, who trampled his chains under his feet, and bound himself with others more weighty; with these words:

‘Worthy only of me.’

Atimir's train consisted of the principal lords of his court, who were clothed in dark green, laced with silver, and covered over with jewels; and though they were all handsome and well shaped, yet it was easy to judge by that prince's air he was born to command them.

The different emotions the sight of this prince produced in the hearts of Hebe and Ileria, and the jealousy the prince of the Peaceable Island conceived, when he saw the plume on Atimir's casque of the same colour with his own, are not to be expressed: the reading of the device completed his rage, the effects of which he then stifled till a better opportunity.

The king and queen soon took notice both of the boldness and imprudence of Atimir, and were very angry, but it was not then a time to show it. The courses began with the soundings of trumpets, which rent the air with their echoes: they were very fine, and all the knights showed their address; and the prince of the Peaceable Island, though possessed with an outrageous jealousy, signalized himself, and was proclaimed conqueror.

Atimir, who knew that the first prize was to be given by Ileria, never disputed the victory with the prince of the Peaceable Island: he was declared victor by the judges of the field, and advanced gracefully, with the acclamations and praises of all the spectators, to the place where the king and princesses sat to receive the bracelet, which the princess Ileria presented to him, and he took with a good grace; then paying his respects to the king, queen, and princess, he returned to the lists.

The melancholy Ileria observing but too well the disdain the light Atimir showed for the prize she was to give, sighed grievously; and the beautiful Hebe felt in her breast a secret joy, which all her reason could not resist.

The second course began with the same success as the first, wherein the prince of the Peaceable Island, animated by the sight of Hebe, did wonders, and was declared victor again; when Atimir, vexed to be a spectator of his rival's glory, and flattered with the thought of receiving the prize from Hebe's hand, went and presented himself at the end of the lists.

The two rivals looked on each other scornfully, and that course between two so great princes was celebrated by the new trouble it caused the two princesses. The princes ran one against the other with equal advantage, and broke their lances without any disorder. The shouts of the spectators redoubled, and they, without giving their horses time to breathe, returned to take fresh lances, and ran with the same success and address as at first. The king, who feared lest fortune should declare one of them victors, sent presently to tell them, that they ought to be satisfied with the glory they had gained, and to desire them to put an end to the courses.

When the person the king sent came to them, they heard him with a great deal of impatience, especially Atimir, who, taking upon him to speak,

said, 'Go tell the king, I should be unworthy of the honour he does me, in concerning himself with my glory, if I should suffer a conqueror.' 'Let us see then,' said the prince of the Peaceable Island, spurring on his horse with great ardour, 'which merits most the king's esteem, and the favours of fortune.'

The messenger was not returned to the king, before the two rivals, urged on by sentiments more prevalent than the prize, began their course, wherein fortune favoured the audacious Atimir, and pronounced him victor, the prince of the Peaceable Island's horse, wearied with the courses he had made, falling down, and throwing his master on the sand. How great was Atimir's joy, and that unfortunate prince's rage! He got up quickly, and going up to his rival before any came to them, 'You have overcome me in sports, Atimir,' said he, with an air sufficient to show his passion; 'but with my sword I will decide our differences.' 'I consent,' replied the fiery Atimir, 'and will meet you to-morrow at sun-rise, in the wood at the end of the palace-gardens.' As they had made an end of these words the judges of the field came up to them, whereupon they disguised their mutual rage, lest the king should prevent their designs.

The prince of the Peaceable Island mounted his horse again, and rode with all speed to leave the fatal place where Atimir had vanquished him. In the mean time that prince went to receive the prize of the course from Hebe, who presented it to him with a confusion that discovered the different commotions of her soul; and Atimir, in taking it, committed all the extravagances of a man very much in love.

The king and queen, who had their eyes fixed on them, observed him all the time, and returned to their palace very much dissatisfied with the ending of that day. Atimir, possessed with his passion, went out of the lists without any attendants; and

Ileria, outrageous with grief and jealousy, went back to her apartments.

Various then were the thoughts of Hebe: 'I must go hence,' said she to herself, 'since no other remedy can be found to prevent the misfortunes that I foresee.'

At the same time the king and queen resolved to desire Atimir to go home, to avoid the new troubles his love might create; which same proposition they likewise determined to make to the prince of the Peaceable Island, that neither party might take any umbrage thereat. But the prince's hasty resolutions prevented this prudent foresight, for while they deliberated on their departure the others prepared for the combat.

As soon as Hebe came back from the courses she asked for the prince her spouse, whom they told her was in the gardens of the palace, very melancholy, and willing to be alone. The beautiful Hebe thought it her duty to go and comfort him after his ill fortune; so, without staying in her apartment, she went into the gardens, followed by some of her women.

She was looking for the prince, when entering into a shady walk she espied the amorous Atimir, who, transported with his passion, and regarding nothing else, fell on his knees some distance from the princess, and drawing the sword he that day received from her, 'Hear me, charming Hebe,' said he, 'or let me die at your feet.'

The women, frightened at this action of the prince, threw themselves upon him, endeavouring to take away his sword, which he turned with great rage on the other side. Hebe, the unhappy Hebe, was for flying; but how great must our reason be that can force us from what we love!

The desire of keeping this adventure secret, with her design to entreat Atimir to strive to cure a passion so fatal to them both, and the compassion so moving an object created, all contributed to stay

the princess, who made up to the prince; her presence suspended his fury; his sword he let fall at her feet; and never more trouble, love, and grief, appeared at once in so short a conversation.

Words are not tender enough to express what those two unhappy lovers then endured: Hebe, uneasy to see herself with Atimir, and so nigh the prince of the Peaceable Island, made a great effort on herself to leave him, charging him never to see her more. How cruel was this command! Had not Atimir called to mind the engagement he lay under to fight the prince of the Peaceable Isle he had a thousand times turned the sword upon himself; but alas! he chose rather to die, revenging himself on his rival.

The fair Hebe retired instantly to her apartment, the more securely to avoid the presence of Atimir. 'Merciless fairy,' cried she, 'you only told me of death if I ever saw this unhappy prince, but now I feel torments a thousand times more grievous!' Then, she sending to seek for the prince in the gardens and the palace, and not finding him, her uneasiness increased. They sought him all the night to no purpose, for he had hid himself in a hut in the midst of the wood, that he might not be prevented from meeting at the place appointed, which he repaired to at sun-rise, where Atimir arrived soon after. These two rivals, impatient to revenge themselves, and to gain the victory, drew their swords, which was the first time the prince of the Peaceable Island had ever made use of his, since there was never any war in his dominions. Nevertheless, he appeared not the less formidable enemy to Atimir, for though he had but little experience, he had courage, was in love, and fought like a man that despised death; while Atimir maintained the great reputation he had so worthily gained.

These two princes were animated by passions too much different not to render the end of this duel fatal; for after they had a long time maintained

an equal advantage, they made two such furious thrusts at each other that both fell on the grass, which they dyed with their blood.

The prince of the Peaceable Isle fainted away instantly with the loss of his; and Atimir, mortally wounded, pronounced the name of Hebe as he expired.

Some of those persons who were sent to look for the prince of the Peaceable Island arrived at that fatal place, and were seized with horror at so dismal a sight.

The Princess Hebe, drawn by her disquiet, was going into the gardens, when hearing the shrieks of people, who pronounced confusedly the names of the two princes, she hereupon ran and found those so sad and dismal objects; she thought that the prince her husband was dead as well as Atimir, who at that time were both alike to her: when, after having looked some time on those unhappy princes, she cried out dolefully, ‘Ye precious lives, which were sacrificed for me, I will revenge you by the loss of my own;’ and after these words fell on the fatal sword Atimir received from her, and had pierced her breast before the people (who were amazed at this cruel adventure) could hinder her.

Just as she expired the fairy Anguilletta appeared; who, touched with so many misfortunes, which she had opposed with all her power, accused fate, and could not forbear shedding of tears. Then thinking of assisting the prince of the Peaceable Island, who she knew was not dead, she cured him of his wounds, and transported him instantly into his own isle; where, by the wonderful gift she had bestowed on it, that prince was consoled for the loss he had sustained, and forgot his passion for Hebe.

The king and queen, who had not the like assistance, gave themselves up entirely to their grief, which was only to be worn off by time; and as for Ileria, her despair cannot be expressed, who was

always both faithful to her grief and the ungrateful Atimir.

When Anguilletta had transported the prince of the Peaceable Island into his own dominions, she touched with her wand the unfortunate remains of the lovely Atimir and beautiful Hebe, who in an instant were changed into two trees of an admirable beauty, which the fairy named Charms, to preserve for ever the remembrance of those which shone so bright in these unhappy lovers.

THE

STORY OF DON FERDINAND
OF TOLEDO.

THE Count de Fuentes, who was a gentleman that lived for the most part at Madrid, had the misfortune to have a very troublesome wife, who, when he was young, tormented him with jealousies, and when he was in years persecuted his children. She had two daughters and a nephew: the elder, who was called Leonora, was fair and witty, her shape both easy and noble, her features all regular, and her wit seemed so agreeable and judicious that she gained both the esteem and friendship of all that knew her. Matilda, the younger, had black hair, a lively complexion, sparkling eyes, delicate teeth, an air of gaiety, and so pleasing a behaviour, that she was no less engaging than her sister. And for Don Francisco, their cousin, he was valued and esteemed by all as a man of worth.

Two gentlemen, who were their relations, whose names were, Don James de Casareal, and Don Ferdinand de Toledo, lived so nigh to the Count de Fuentes that they had contracted a great friendship with Don Francisco, and, by often coming to visit him, seen his cousins, and were grown sensible of their charms: but their mother's vigilance was so great as to disturb these dispositions, by threatening to put them into religious houses if ever they spoke to Don James and Don Ferdinand; and to these menaces added two duennas, more watchful than Argus; which new obstacles only augmented these two gentlemen's passion. The mother discovered every day some new piece of gallantry of theirs, which put her into a great rage; and knowing that her nephew gave his friends a thousand

opportunities to see his cousins, either in their balconies or by walking with them in the gardens, she was quite tired with continually chiding them: therefore, to frustrate all their designs, one day, when the count her husband was gone to court, she took her daughters with her in a coach, and drove away for Cadiz, hard by which place the count had a very considerable estate; leaving a letter behind her, wherein she desired him to come to her, and bring her nephew along with him. But the Count de Fuentes, who was wearied out with his wife's odd humours, instead of following her, blessed his stars that he had got rid of her, and pitied his daughters.

When Don James and Don Ferdinand were informed by Don Francisco of their mistresses' departure they were extremely grieved, and thought of all ways possible to induce them to come to Madrid again; but, upon Don Francisco's telling them that their endeavours that way would only prevent them, they resolved to go for Cadiz, hoping that they might find there some favourable opportunity of discourse with them, and desired Don Francisco, who could not refuse, to go along with them. The old countess was overjoyed to see him. It was some time before she knew that Don James and Don Ferdinand were there, who saw her daughters every night through a grated window that looked into a little street; where, instead of complaining of their fate, they swore an eternal fidelity to each other, and comforted themselves with flattering hopes. But the duennas understood their business too well to be long deceived by these lovers; in short, they surprised them at the window, and, notwithstanding their prayers and entreaties, went and told the countess.

The mother was so enraged at this news, that she arose, though it was not day, had her coach got ready, and conveyed her daughters to a castle about a day's journey from Cadiz, scolding them all the

way; and we may easily imagine that so sudden a departure put our lovers into the utmost disorder: one sighed, and the other complained; and whenever Don Francisco went to the Aspegnas, which was the name of the castle, they sent letters and presents by him, which he forced his cousins to accept, because he knew their sincere intentions to marry them; and whenever he returned from the Aspegnas Don James and Don Ferdinand pressed him to go again, and conjured him to find out some way or other to take them along with him; but that was an affair so nice that Don Francisco seemed to hesitate at it, thinking it was enough that he could procure them the means of writing to them.

Don Francisco having stayed some few days with his aunt, just when he was going away the countess told him, she heard that the Morocco ambassador was arrived at Cadiz, and that if any thing would invite her to go there it would be her desire to see him; whereupon, Don Francisco taking this opportunity to be serviceable to his friends, by procuring them an interview with his cousins, answered, that he was particularly well acquainted with the ambassador's two sons, who were men of wit and politeness; and that, if she would promise to receive them with all the ceremonies of their country, he would endeavour to bring them to see her: and knowing that his aunt was very nice upon the point of gentility, and that her closet was hung round with escutcheons and achievements, he told her, that as soon as the ambassador's sons were informed of her quality they would be impatient till they had paid their respects to her; and withal added, that they might tell of the greatness of her birth in their country, and that this visit might be an embellishment to her genealogy.

The countess, who had as much vanity as curiosity, thinking that this would make a great noise in the whole country, seemed overjoyed at this proposition of her nephew's, and told him she was

very much obliged to him, bidding him neglect nothing to procure her the pleasure of a visit from those polite Mahometans.

Don James and his cousin went to meet Don Francisco, so eager were they to hear news from their mistresses; and after having read their letters, thanked Don Francisco for all his good offices, who told them all that had passed between him and his aunt, advised them to provide habits, and to practise their parts, assuring them that he would act his to the best advantage. The two lovers seemed charmed with Don Francisco's thought, and praised both his wit and address. They went about their clothing with all dispatch, ordered some rich vests of cloth of gold to be made, and scimitars set with jewels, turbans, and whatever was necessary for this masquerade; and, by good fortune, they met with a painter who had an oil that made the skin as brown as they wanted to have it; and when all things were ready, Don Francisco sent one of his servants to the countess, to let her know the day that he designed to bring the ambassador's sons. The countess was in a great hurry to put every thing in order, to receive these illustrious Moors; she ordered her daughters to neglect nothing to make them appear lovely in their eyes; and her severity, which extended over all other nations, was laid aside in regard to that of Morocco; because she being a great devotee, looked upon them as barbarians and enemies to the faith; therefore she thought it impossible for a Spanish woman ever to love a man that had not been baptized, and so fancied she ran no risk by exposing her daughters to the sight of those gallant Africans.

As it was evening when they arrived, the castle was full of lights. The countess received them upon the stairs, and they, saluting her, made such extraordinary low bows, lifted up their hands so often, and made so many hahs and hohs, that Don Francisco, who constrained himself as much as pos-

sible, could not forbear laughing. The countess, in her turn, paid her compliments, but could not forbear crossing herself as often as they pronounced 'Alla!' And it was not without great acknowledgments that she received pieces of brocade, fans, china, carved stones of curious workmanship, and other rarities they brought with them for her and her daughters, which they said were common things in their country; speaking all the time such broken Spanish that they could hardly understand them. The good countess was transported with all these honours; but while they entertained her with all the distraction that love causes when the object is before the eyes, whatever guard they had upon themselves, they could not help looking upon their mistresses, and fixing their eyes upon them. Donna Leonora felt a secret uneasiness that flattered her heart, the reason of which she could not discover; and though she knew Don Ferdinand's eyes, and discovered some of Don James's features in one of the Moors, she knew them not in that brown complexion and in those habits.

The countess carried them into a large gallery hung with pictures, and showed them one she had lately bought, which was a piece of Cupids at play, wherein one, to frighten the rest, had put on a mask. Don Ferdinand commended the painter's fancy, and the excellence of the work, in terms that showed both his wit and judgment; and staying loitering behind, while the countess was talking with her nephew, wrote with his pencil these words under the masked Cupid,

*'Escondido a todos
Por servisto de tus lindos ojos.'*

I hide myself from all the world to see your fair eyes.

No sooner had Leonora read them but she unfolded the riddle, and conceived a trouble inter-

mixed with joy. Don Ferdinand found that she had discovered the mystery, and was glad of it; he appeared more gay and lively, and in all their conversation said a thousand pretty things, wherein Leonora had part; who, whatever pleasure she might take in hearing them, could not forbear taking her sister aside and communicating her thoughts to her. ‘Ah! my dear Matilda,’ said she, ‘are not you afraid, as well as me, lest Don Ferdinand and Don James should be known?’ ‘What do you mean?’ replied Matilda; ‘I don’t understand you.’ ‘Alas!’ continued Leonora, ‘your eyes are but bad servants to your heart. What, have you not observed that the Moor, who has never left you, is Don James, and he who talked to me, Don Ferdinand?’ ‘Is it possible,’ cried Matilda, ‘that what you tell me should be true?—But,’ continued she, ‘his looks, and every action, leave me no room to doubt of it.’ Just as they rejoined their cousin and lovers they heard the countess propose taking a walk in the garden, which was lighted with lamps down to a wood that was at the bottom of the garden, which was a glorious sight. The company passed through a large walk, on each side of which was a canal, to a bower of jessamines, oranges, and honeysuckles; in the midst of which was a fountain playing, which by its gentle murmurs excited the nightingales to join in concerts, which made it a sweet abode. They placed themselves on fine enamelled banks, in form of benches, and were regaled with jellies, chocolate, and all manner of fine sweet-meats, till supper was ready; and as the countess studied to please and divert the Moors, and as stories were very much in fashion, she bid Leonora tell one: which command, that beautiful lady not daring to refuse, she began as follows.

THE

STORY OF THE YELLOW DWARF.

THERE was a queen, who, though she had many children, could get but one to live, which was a beautiful daughter; and being left a widow, and without hopes of having any more, was so much afraid of losing her that she never gave her any correction for what faults she committed: inso-much that that admirable person, who knew her own beauty, and that she was born to a crown, was so vain and proud of her growing charms, that she despised all the world besides. The queen her mother contributed, by her caresses and complaisance, to persuade her none were deserving of her; she was dressed every day either like a Pallas or Diana, followed by her nymphs: and in short, the queen, to give the finishing stroke to her vanity, called her All-Fair; and, having had her picture drawn by the best painters, sent it to all the kings with whom she was in alliance; who, when they saw it, were not able to resist the inevitable power of her charms: some fell sick, others run mad; and those who escaped either sickness or madness came to her court, and as soon as they saw her became her slaves.

Never was any court more gallant and polite; twenty kings studied to please her, who, after they had spent immense sums upon an entertainment for her, thought themselves fully recompensed if she said any thing was pretty in them. The adorations that were paid her overjoyed the queen her mother. Not a day passed over her head but she had thousands of songs, and fine copies of verses, sent by all the most famous poets in the world.

In short, All-Fair was the only subject of the most renowned authors, both in prose and verse. The princess was about fifteen; there were none who did not desire to marry her, but they durst not pretend to that honour, it was so difficult a task to touch a heart of that stamp. Her lovers murmured very much against her cruelty, and the queen, who wanted to have her married, knew not how to gain her consent: sometimes she would say to her, 'Will you not abate somewhat of that intolerable pride, that makes you condemn all the kings that come to our court? I will choose one for you; show me in this some complacency.' 'I am already happy,' replied All-Fair, 'in the easy indifference I now live in; if I should once lose that you would perhaps be angry.' 'I should be angry if you loved any one beneath you,' answered the queen, 'but you cannot have more deserving princes than those that now ask you.' In short, the princess was so prepossessed of her own merit that she thought it greater than what it was; and by this resolution of hers to live a maid, began to grieve her mother so much, that she repented, but too late, that she had humoured her so much.

The queen, uncertain what to do, goes all alone to find a celebrated fairy, that was called the Desert Fairy; but as it was a hard thing to see her, because she was guarded by two lions, unless she made a cake for them of millet, sugarcandy, and crocodiles' eggs, she prepared one herself, and put it into a little basket, which she hung upon her arm; but being wearied with walking farther than she was used to, she laid herself down under the shade of a tree to rest herself, and there insensibly fell asleep, and when she awaked found only her basket, and her cake gone; and, to complete her misfortune, heard the lions coming. 'Alas!' cried she, 'what will become of me? I shall be devoured.' And having no power to stir, she leaned against the tree she had slept under, when hearing some-

body say, 'Hem, hem!' she looked about on all sides, and raising her eyes, perceived a little man in the tree, about half a yard in height, eating oranges, who said to her, 'O queen, I know you, and the fear you are in lest these lions should devour you: I cannot blame you; they have devoured a great many, and, to your misfortune, you want a cake.' 'I must resolve on death,' replied the queen, sighing; but alas! I should not be so much grieved was my dear girl but married!' 'What! have you a daughter?' said the Yellow Dwarf, who was called so from his complexion and the orange-tree he lived in: 'Indeed I am very glad of that, for I have sought after a wife both by sea and land: now if you will promise me I shall have her, I will secure you both from lions, tigers, and bears.' The queen looked at him, as much frightened at his horrible little figure as at the lions, and musing some time, returned no answer. 'What, do you hesitate, madam?' cried he; 'it seems you are not very fond of life.' At the same time the lions appeared on the top of a small hill, running towards her; at which sight, the queen, who trembled like a dove when she sees a kite, cried out with all her might, 'Good Sir Dwarf, All-Fair is yours.' 'Oh!' said he, with an air of disdain, 'All-Fair is too fair; I will not have her.' 'O sir,' continued the afflicted queen, 'don't refuse her, she is the most charming princess in the world.' 'Well,' said he, 'I will take her out of charity; but remember the gift you make me.' And thereupon the orange-tree opened, and the queen was let into it, and so escaped from the lions. She was vexed she could find no door to that tree, when at last she perceived one that opened into a field full of nettles and thistles, surrounded with a muddy ditch; in the middle thereof stood a little thatched house, out of which the Yellow Dwarf came, in a pleasant air, wooden shoes, a coarse yellow stuff jacket, and without any hair to hide his large ears. 'I am glad, good mother-in-

law,' said he to the queen, 'to see you in this my abode, where your daughter is to live with me; she may keep an ass to ride out on with these nettles and thistles, and may secure herself from the injuries of the weather under this rustic roof; she will have this water to drink, and may eat some of these frogs that are fattened in it: besides, I shall always bear her company, and never shall leave her.'

When the unfortunate queen came to consider on the deplorable life this dwarf promised her dear child, she was not able to support the terrible idea, but fell into a swoon, and had not the power to say one word; and, while she was in that condition, was conveyed to her own bed, in a fine suit of night-clothes of the newest fashion. As soon as the queen came to herself she remembered what had happened, but knew not how to believe it, seeing she was in her own palace, in the midst of all the ladies of her court, and her daughter by her bed-side; but the fine night-clothes, which were of a curious lace, amazed her as much as the dream she fancied she had had; and through the excess of her disquiet she fell into such an extraordinary fit of melancholy, that she hardly either spoke, ate, or slept. The princess, who loved her at her heart, was very much grieved, and often asked her what was the matter; when the queen, to deceive her, told her sometimes it proceeded from her ill state of health, and other times, from some of the neighbouring princes threatening to make war against her. Though All-Fair found these answers very plausible, she knew, however, there was something more in the bottom, which the queen endeavoured to hide from her; and being no longer able to endure her uneasiness, resolved to go to the Desert-Fairy, to ask her advice whether or no she should marry, since she was so much pressed to it: she took care to make a cake to appease the lions, and pretending to go to bed earlier than ordi-

nary, went down a pair of back stairs, in a white veil that reached to her feet, to set forward on her journey.

When the princess came to the fatal orange-tree, she saw it so loaded with fruit that she had a great mind to gather some; whereupon she set down her basket, and plucked some and ate them; but when she went to look for her basket and cake, and found them taken away, her grief was inexpressible, and turning about, espied the little frightful dwarf, who said to her, 'What makes you cry, child?' 'Alas! who can forbear?' replied she, 'I have lost my basket and cake, which were so necessary in my journey to the Desert-Fairy's.' 'What want you with her?' answered this little monkey; 'I am her relation and friend, and am as knowing to the full.' 'The queen my mother,' replied the princess, 'is grown very melancholy, which makes me fear for her life; I fancy I may be the cause of it, since she has desired me to marry, and I must own to you I have not yet found any one that I think deserving of me. These are the reasons that have engaged me to speak with the fairy.' 'Princess, give yourself no further trouble,' said the dwarf, 'I am more proper to inform you about these things: the queen your mother is vexed that she has promised you in marriage.' 'The queen promised me in marriage!' said she, interrupting him; 'undoubtedly you are mistaken, she would certainly have told me of it; I am too much concerned in that affair to be engaged without my own consent.' 'Beautiful princess,' said the dwarf, throwing himself at her feet; 'I flatter myself this choice will not be displeasing to you, when I tell you I am destined to that happiness.-' 'My mother chose you for a son-in-law! cried All-Fair, falling back some steps; 'was ever any folly like yours?' 'I am not very fond of the honour,' said he, in a passion; 'but here are the lions, who will revenge my affront.'

At the same time the princess heard the lions roaring: 'What will become of me!' said she; 'must I thus end my days?' The wicked dwarf looked at her, and with a malicious smile said, 'You shall have the glory of dying, and not bestowing your shining merit on a poor miserable dwarf, such as I am.' 'Pray be not angry,' said the princess, lifting up her hands; 'I'd rather marry all the dwarfs in the world than die after so frightful a manner.' 'Observe me well, princess,' said he, 'before you give me your word, for I do not pretend to surprise you.' 'I have already,' replied she; 'but the lions approach towards me; save me, or I shall die with fear.' In short, she fell into a swoon, and, without knowing how she got there, found herself in her own bed, in the finest linen and ribbons possible, with a ring of one single red hair so fast upon her finger that she could not get it off.

When the princess saw all this, and remembered what had passed before, she grew so melancholy that all the court were surprised and uneasy at it: the queen was most alarmed of all, and asked a thousand times what was the matter, but she was determined in herself to conceal her adventure from her. At last, the states of the kingdom, impatient to have their princess married, assembled, and addressed the queen to make choice of a husband for her out of hand. The queen told them, it was what she had most at heart, but that her daughter was very much against it: however, she advised them to go to her, and talk with her about it, which they did immediately. All-Fair, whose pride was somewhat abated since her adventure with the Yellow Dwarf, thought it would be the best way to marry some potent prince, with whom that little ape would not dare to dispute so glorious a conquest: she gave them a favourable answer, and consented to marry the king of the Golden Mines, who was a powerful and handsome prince,

who loved her with a violent passion, and who never till then durst entertain any hopes. We may easily guess at the excess of his joy, and his rivals' rage, when the news was declared. There were great preparations made against the nuptials; and the king of the Gold Mines launched out such prodigious sums of money, that the sea was full of ships, that were sent to the remotest parts for the greatest rarities. In short, that prince discovered such lively and delicate sentiments that she began to have some passion for him. Thus were they both happy; when one day, the king, who was both gallant and in love, took the liberty to discover his tenderness to her in the garden, in verses of his own making; among which he repeated these lines:

'The verdant leaves bud out when you appear,
And all the trees their brightest liveries wear;
The flowers spring forth by your indulgent heat,
And am'rous birds their little songs repeat:
In this blest place, distant from care and crowns,
All nature smiles, and you her goddess owns.'

In the midst of all this joy, the king's rivals, who were in the utmost despair at his good fortune, and sensible of the most piercing grief, left the court, and returned to their own dominions, not being able to be eye-witnesses to the princess's marriage; but before they went, they took their leaves of her in so obliging a manner, that she could not but pity them. 'O, madam!' said the king of the Gold Mines, what do you rob me of, by granting your pity to lovers, who are over and above recompensed for their pains by one single look from you!' 'I should be angry,' replied the princess, 'if you was insensible of the compassion I have shown those princes, to whom I am lost for ever; it is a proof of your delicacy, which I approve of: but, sir, their conditions are far different from yours; you ought to be pleased with what I

have done for you ; they have no reason to be so ; therefore you should restrain your jealousy.' The king of the Golden Mines was so confounded at the obliging manner that the princess took a thing that might very well have displeased her, that he threw himself at her feet, kissed her hand, and asked a thousand pardons.

At last the long wished-for day came, and the nuptials were proclaimed, by sounding of trumpets, and all other ceremonies ; the balconies were all adorned with tapestries, and the houses bedecked with flowers. The queen was so overjoyed, that she was hardly in bed, and got to sleep, but she rose again to give the necessary orders, and to choose out the jewels the princess was to wear that day. She was covered almost over with diamonds ; and on her gown, which was a silver brocade, were twelve suns formed with diamonds. But nothing appeared so bright as that princess's natural charms, a rich crown was set upon her head, her hair hung down almost to her feet, and the majesty of her shape distinguished her from all the ladies that attended on her. The king of the Gold Mines showed himself no less accomplished and magnificent ; joy and cheerfulness appeared in all his actions : none approached him but he loaded them with his gifts and presents ; for he had ordered some thousands of tons of gold, and velvet sacks, embroidered with pearls, full of guineas, to be placed in the hall, where all that put forth their hands received handfuls of gold ; insomuch that this part of the ceremony drew there great crowds of people, that would have been insensible of all the other pleasures.

As the queen, king, and princess, were going out into a long gallery, they saw a box move towards them, in which there sat a large old woman, at whose age and decrepitness they were not so much surprised as at her ugliness : she leaned upon a crutch, had a black taffety ruff on, a red velvet hood, and a fardingale all in rags ; and after hav-

ing taken two or three turns about, without speaking a word, she stopped in the middle of the gallery, and shaking her crutch in a threatening manner, cried out, 'Ho, ho! you queen and princess, do you think to falsify, unpunished, your words, which you gave my friend the Yellow Dwarf? I am the Desert-Fairy; and don't you know, that if it had not been for him and his orange-tree you had been devoured by my lions. These insults to fairies shall not be allowed; think presently on what you design; for I swear by my coif you shall marry him, or I will burn my crutch.' 'Ah! princess,' said the queen, in tears, 'what is this that I hear? what have you promised?' 'Ah! mother,' replied the princess, full of grief, 'what have you promised?' The king of the Gold Mines, enraged at what had passed, and that this wicked old woman should come to oppose his happiness, drew his sword, and going up towards her, pointed it to her throat. 'Wretch,' said he, 'be gone from hence, or I'll revenge thy malice on thy life.' He had no sooner pronounced these words but the upper part of the box flew off with great noise, and out came the Yellow Dwarf, mounted on a large Spanish cat, and placed himself between the Desert-Fairy and the king of the Gold Mines. 'Rash youth,' said he, 'think not to commit this violence on the illustrious fairy; thy rage should light on me; I am thy rival and thy enemy: the false princess, who was going to bestow herself on thee, has given me her word, and received mine; see if she has not a ring of my hair upon her finger; by that you may judge of my right to her.' 'Hideous monster,' said the king, 'hast thou the boldness to call thyself the adorer of this divine princess, and to pretend to so glorious a possession? Thou art such a baboon, such an odious figure, that I had sacrificed thee before now hadst thou been worthy of so honourable a death.' The dwarf, piqued to the very soul at those words, clapped his spurs in the cat's sides,

which made such a mewling, and flying about, as frightened all but the king, who hemmed in the dwarf so close, that he drew a large cutlass, with which he was armed, and defying the king to a combat, went down into the court of the palace, making a terrible noise. The enraged king followed him as fast as possible; and when they stood opposite to each other, ready to begin the combat, the sun on a sudden turned as red as blood, and it grew as dark as pitch; it thundered and lightened, and by the flashes of the lightning, the king and all the court, who were got into the balconies, perceived two giants vomiting fire on each side of the dwarf: all which was not capable of daunting the magnanimous heart of this young monarch, who showed a wonderful intrepidity in his looks and actions, that encouraged all who were concerned for his safety, and gave the dwarf and his enemies some confusion. But all his courage was not proof against what he saw the princess endure; when the Desert-Fairy, with her head covered with snakes, like Tisiphone, and mounted on a winged griffin, struck her so hard with a lance she carried in her hand, that she fell into the queen's arms all over blood. This tender mother, who was touched to the very soul to see her daughter in this condition, made most sad complaints; and for the king, he lost both all his reason and courage, left the combat, and ran to the princess, to succour her or die with her: but the Yellow Dwarf would not give him time to get to her, but flew on his Spanish cat into the balcony where she was, and took her out of her mother's arms, and from all the ladies, and then leaping upon the top of the palace, disappeared with his prey.

The king, confused and motionless, looked on such an extraordinary adventure with the utmost despair, since it was not in his power to help it; when, to complete his misfortunes, he found a mist before his eyes, and himself lifted up by some ex-

traordinary power in the air: for the wicked fairy, who came to assist the Yellow Dwarf in taking away the princess, had no sooner set her eyes on the king of the Gold Mines but her heart grew sensible of that young prince's merit, and that he might be her prey; she therefore carried him to the bottom of a frightful cavern, and there loaded him with chains fixed to a rock, hoping that the dread of an approaching death might make him forget All-Fair, and engage him to do as she would have him. As soon as he arrived there, she restored him his sight, and borrowing, by the fairy-art, all those charms and graces that nature had denied her, appeared to him like a lovely nymph, that was come that way by chance. 'What is this that my eyes behold?' said she: 'What have you done, charming prince, that you are kept here?' Whereupon the king, deceived by these false appearances, replied, 'Alas! fair nymph, I know not what the infernal fury that brought me hither would have; for though, when she took me away, she deprived me of my sight, and has not since appeared, yet I knew by her voice that she was the Desert-Fairy.' 'Oh! sir,' cried the false nymph, 'you are in the hands of a woman who will never let you go till you marry her; it is what she has done by several heroes: she is the most obstinate woman in the world in these affairs.' But while she pretended to bear a share in the king's affliction, he perceived her griffin-feet, which was always a mark by which the fairy was known in all her metamorphoses, and which she could not change; and seeming to take no notice of it, but speaking in an air of confidence, said, 'Indeed, I have no aversion for the Desert-Fairy, but I cannot bear that she should protect the Yellow Dwarf, and keep me chained thus like a criminal: what have I done? I love, 'tis true, a charming princess; and had I my liberty, it would engage me in gratitude to love her.' 'Do you use sincerity?' said the pretended nymph. 'Doubt you

of it?' replied the king: I am a novice in the art of dissembling; and I must own to you, a fairy has much more to flatter my vanity with than a princess, but if I loved her to distraction, and she confined me, I should hate her.'

Deceived by these words, the Desert-Fairy resolved to transport him to a place as agreeable as this was horrible; and to that end, obliged him to get into her chariot, which was then drawn by swans, whereas it was generally drawn by bats. But in what a condition was this prince, when, as he was traversing the waste space of air, he saw his dear princess in a castle of polished steel, the walls of which cast such a reflection when the sun shone, that there was no going near it: she was laid in a grove by a brook-side, leaning her head on one hand, and wiping away her tears with the other: and as she was looking up to heaven to ask relief, she saw the king pass along with the Desert-Fairy, who, as she had made use of her art to seem handsome to that young monarch, she appeared to the princess the most charming person in the world. 'What,' cried she, 'am not I unfortunate enough, to be in this inaccessible castle, whither this ugly dwarf has brought me, but to add to my misfortunes I must be tormented with jealousies? Must I be informed by such an extraordinary adventure of the infidelity of the king of the Gold Mines, who has certainly thought, that by losing the sight of me, he was freed from his oaths? But who can this formidable rival be, whose fatal beauty surpasses mine?' While she was saying these words, the amorous king felt a mortal pain, in being carried away with such swiftness from the dear object of his vows: had he not known the fairy's power he would certainly have tried to have got from her, either by killing her, or some other means that his love and courage would have suggested to him; but how could he attempt any thing at that time?

The fairy also perceived the princess, and sought in the king's eyes to penetrate into the effect that sight might produce in his heart. 'None can inform you so well as myself of what you want to know,' said he to her; 'the unexpected meeting with that unhappy princess, for whom I had once some respect, before I was acquainted with your charms, gave me some small disturbance; but you have so much a greater sway over me, that I would sooner die than be false to you.' 'Ah! prince,' said she, 'may I flatter myself with having inspired you with such favourable sentiments for me?' 'Time shall convince you, madam,' replied he; 'but if you would make me sensible that I have any part in your esteem, deny not All-Fair your assistance.' 'Do you know what you ask?' answered the fairy, knitting her brow, and frowning. 'What, would you have me make use of my knowledge against the Yellow Dwarf, who is my best friend, to force a proud princess, whom I must look upon as my rival, out of his hands? No, I cannot bear the thoughts of it.' At that the king sighed inwardly, but durst return no answer. At last they came to a large meadow, enamelled with various flowers, and surrounded by a deep river, into which there ran several small brooks, which formed meanders about little holts of trees, where there was always a fresh air: at a small distance stood a stately palace, the walls of which were of transparent emeralds; and as soon as the swans that drew them alighted, thousands of beautiful persons came to receive the fairy, with acclamations of joy, and songs in praise of her charms and her choice; which overjoyed the fairy, to hear them mention her amours. She led the king into the most magnificent apartment that had ever been seen in the memory of fairies, and leaving him there, and thinking she was not sure she had captivated him, she got into an obscure place, from whence she might observe all his actions; and he fancying

she would watch him, went to a large glass, and said to it, 'Faithful adviser, permit me to study out ways to render myself agreeable to the charming fairy, whom I adore; for great is my desire to please.' And thereupon he painted, powdered, and patched, put on a magnificent suit of clothes that lay ready for him, and adjusted himself the best he could.

Upon this the fairy went in unto him, so much transported with joy that she could not moderate it. 'I shall not forget,' said she, 'the care you have taken to please me; you have found out the true and only way: you see, sir, it is not so difficult, when people please.' The king, who thought that saying fine things to the fairy was the best card he could play, spared no soft expressions at this juncture, and by that means got leave to take a walk on the sea-shore, which the fairy, by her art, had rendered so dangerous and boisterous that no pilots were so bold as to venture to sail in it; so that she was under no apprehensions of her prisoner's escaping, who thought it a great assuagement to his pains, to muse along, and think of his dearest princess, without being interrupted by his hateful jailer. When he had walked there some time, kissed the sand, and invoked the powers of the sea, he heard a voice, which made him give great attention, and observing the waves to swell, and regarding them stedfastly, he perceived a beautiful mermaid arise, with a looking-glass in one hand, and combing her hair, which was gently agitated by the winds, with the other. At this sight the king was very much surprised, but much more when it came and said to him, 'I know the sad condition you are reduced to, by your separation from your princess, and the Desert-Fairy's passion for you: if you approve of it, I will carry you away from this fatal place, where, perhaps, you may languish out thirty or forty years.' The king knew not what answer to return; not but he

desired to be delivered from his captivity, but for fear the fairy had assumed a new form to deceive him; and as he hesitated, the syren, who guessed at his thoughts, said, 'Fear not, this is no snare laid for you; I am too much an enemy to the Desert-Fairy and the Yellow Dwarf to serve them. I see your unfortunate princess every day; her beauty and merit raises my pity; and I tell you again, if you have any confidence in me, I will assist you to get away.' 'I have so much in you,' cried the king, 'that I will do whatever you bid me; but since you have seen my princess tell me some news of her.' 'We shall lose too much time in talking,' replied the syren; 'come along with me, and I will carry you to the Steel-Castle, and leave on this shore a figure so like you that the fairy shall be deceived by it.'

She presently cut down some sea-rushes, and bundling them together, and blowing upon them, said, 'My good friends, I order you not to stir off from this beach till the Desert-Fairy comes and takes you away.' Whereupon a skin soon grew over the rushes, and they became so like the king of the Gold Mines that it was surprising; they were clothed like the king, and looked pale and dead, as if he had been drowned. After this the syren made the king sit upon her fish's tail, and both sailed away in a rolling sea, with all imaginable satisfaction. When they were at some distance from the shore the syren said, 'I will now tell you how the wicked dwarf carried the princess away: he set her behind him on his Spanish cat, and notwithstanding the blood she lost by the wound she received from the Desert-Fairy, which made her swoon away, he never stopped to give her assistance till he had her safe in his steel-castle, where he was received by some of the most beautiful persons in the world, which he had transported thither, who all showed a great desire to serve the princess, who was put into a bed of cloth of gold, embroi-

dered with large pearls. 'O!' cried the king of the Gold Mines, 'he has married her; I swoon and die away.' 'No,' said she, 'assure yourself the princess's constancy is too firm to admit of that.' 'Then go on,' replied he. 'What I have more to tell you, is,' continued the syren, 'she was in the grove you passed over, and saw you with the Desert-Fairy, who was so painted that she seemed to her of a much superior beauty to herself, and her despair is not to be comprehended, since she fancies you love her,' 'I love her!' cried the king: 'Just heavens! how much is she deceived! What ought not I to do, to make her sensible how much she is mistaken?' 'Consult your own heart,' answered the syren, with a gracious smile; 'people that are deeply engaged have no need of advice on that account.' And just as she made an end of these words they arrived at the Steel-Castle, which on the sea-side the dwarf had not fortified with those burning walls.

'I know,' said the syren, 'the princess is by the same brook-side where you saw her as you passed by; but as you will have a great many enemies to fight with before you can come to her, take this sword, with which you may undertake any thing, and face the greatest dangers, provided you never let it go out of your hand. Farewell, I shall retire under that rock you see there; if you have any need of me, to conduct you farther with your princess, I shall not fail you, for the queen her mother is my best friend, and it was on her account I have thus served you.' After these words she gave him the sword, which was made of one entire diamond, that gave as great a lustre as the sun: upon receiving it he could use no words expressive enough for an acknowledgment, but desired her to make it up in thinking all that a generous mind was capable of.

But to return to the Desert-Fairy: when she saw that her lover did not return she hastened after to

find him, running all along the shore, attended with a hundred young damsels, loaded with presents for him: some brought great baskets full of diamonds, some golden vessels of admirable work, some ambergrise, coral, and pearls, and some carried great pieces of stuffs upon their heads, of prodigious richness; others, flowers, fruits, and birds; in short, every thing that might be acceptable. But in what a sad condition was the fairy, when following this noble troop, she saw the rushes in the shape of the king of the Gold Mines; she was so amazed and grieved that she gave a terrible shriek, that made the hills echo again, and seemed more furious than Megara, Alecto, and Tisiphone together: she threw herself upon the body, cried, howled, and tore fifty of the persons that were with her in pieces, as a sacrifice to the manes of the dear deceased. Then she called eleven of her sister-fairies, to help her to erect a stately mausoleum to this young hero, who were all as much deceived as herself by the syren, who was more powerful than they. But while they were providing porphyry, jasper, agate, marble, statues and devices in gold and brass, to immortalize the memory of the king, whom they thought to be dead, he thanked the lovely syren, conjuring her to grant him her protection; which she engaging him she would, he had nothing to do but to advance towards the Steel-Castle.

Thus guided by his love he went forward, and looking carefully about, perceived his adorable princess; but was not long without employment, for four terrible sphinxes flew at him, and had torn him into a thousand pieces, had it not been for the syren's sword, which glittered so in their eyes, that they fell down at his feet without any strength; and he gave each a mortal wound, and so proceeded on till he met with six dragons, whose scaled skins were harder than iron: whatever fear such creatures might have put some into, he was intrepid,

and with his sword cut them all asunder, and thought he had surmounted the utmost difficulties, when he met with the greatest of all, which was four-and-twenty nymphs, holding in their hands long garlands of flowers, with which they stopped his passage: 'Whither are you going, sir?' said they; 'we are appointed to guard this place, and if we let you pass it will be bad both for you and us; therefore pray be not obstinate: sure you would not imbrue your victorious arm in the blood of so many young innocent damsels, who have done you no wrong.' At these words the king, who was a great admirer of the fair sex, and had professed himself always their protector, was so confounded to think that he must force his passage through them, that he knew not what to resolve on, when he heard a voice say, 'Strike, strike, or you lose your princess for ever;' whereupon, without making any reply, he threw himself into the midst of the nymphs, gave them no quarter, and soon dispersed them. This being the last obstacle he had to meet with, he went into the grove where the princess lay, pale and languishing, by a brook-side; and upon his approaching trembling towards her, she flew from him with as much indignation as if he had been the Yellow Dwarf. 'Condemn me not, madam,' said he, 'before you hear me; I am neither false nor guilty of what you imagine, but only an unfortunate wretch, that has displeased you with repugnance to himself.' 'Ah! barbarous man,' cried she, 'I saw you traversing the air with a beautiful person; was that against your consent?' 'Yes, princess,' said he, 'it was: the wicked Desert-Fairy, not satisfied with chaining me to a rock, took me with her in her chariot, and conveyed me to a distant part of the world, where I should have languished out my days, without hope of any succour, had it not been for a kind syren, that brought me hither. I come, my princess, to deliver you out of the hands of those that detain you here;

refuse not the assistance of the most faithful of lovers.' Thereupon he threw himself at her feet, and catching hold of her gown unfortunately let fall the formidable sword, which the Yellow Dwarf, who lay hid behind some small shrub, no sooner saw out of the king's hand, but, knowing its power, he ran and seized it.

The princess, at the sight of the dwarf, gave a terrible shriek, but all her complaints served only to exasperate the little monster, who by two cabalistical words conjured up two huge giants, that loaded the king with irons. 'I am now,' said the dwarf, 'master of my rival's fate; however, I will grant him his life and liberty, on condition he consents to my marriage.' 'No, I will die a thousand deaths first!' cried the amorous king, in a rage. 'Alas!' replied the princess, 'the thoughts of that is the most terrible of all.' 'Nothing shocks me so much,' answered the king, 'as that you should become a victim to this monster.' 'Then,' said the princess, 'let us die together.' 'No, my princess,' said the king, 'let me have the satisfaction of dying for you.' 'I'd sooner consent,' said she, 'to the dwarf's desires.' 'Oh! cruel princess,' interrupted the king, 'should you marry him before my face, my life would ever after be odious to me.' 'No, it shall not be before thy face,' replied the dwarf, 'for a beloved rival I cannot bear.' And at those words he stabbed the king to the heart; whose death the princess was not able to survive, but fell on her dear prince's body, and poured out her soul with his. Thus died these two illustrious, but unfortunate lovers, before the syren could apply any remedy, all her power lying in the fatal sword.

The wicked dwarf was better pleased to see his princess void of life than in the arms of another; and the Desert-Fairy, being informed of this adventure, conceived as great a hatred against the memory of the king of the Gold Mines as love for

his person, and destroyed the mausoleum she had erected. And for the kind mermaid, who was grieved at this misfortune, she could obtain no other favour of fate but to change them into two palm-trees; which preserving a faithful and lasting passion for each other, caress and unite their branches together.

CONTINUATION OF DON FERDINAND OF
TOLEDO.

WHEN Leonora had made an end of her story, all the company returned her their thanks for the pleasure she had done them, and rose, seeming to desire to walk and take the fresh air; and as they divided into different sets, it was no hard matter for Don Ferdinand to find an opportunity of discourse with Leonora, whom he met, after he had been walking with the old countess, crossing a jessamine walk, where he stopped her with respect; and seeing he was alone with her, threw himself at her feet, and said, 'What man, madam, can be more happy, since I am at your feet, and can let you know how much I adore you.' 'I don't find,' replied the beautiful lady, with an air of modesty and confusion, 'that this liberty is so well established as you think for; I think I ought to deprive you of it.' 'Oh Madam!' answered he, 'you are too amiable and good to punish, with so much cruelty, an offence I could not help committing; therefore since you have made a captive of my heart, I hope I may be allowed to entertain you with your conquest: but, alas! Madam, if I durst, I should speak of some return.' 'I never in my life,' said she, 'knew any one proceed so far in so short a time: I know not yet whether I ought to give you leave to speak to me——But, alas! how can I refuse your merit, the sincerity of your intentions, my own inclination, and the proofs you have given me of your passion, since nothing can exceed your perseverance.' 'I shall never be failing there, madam,' answered he; 'the countess's ill temper shall never dismay me, and I think my-

self overpaid for my disguise, and the complaisance I have showed her, since I have the happiness of being at your feet, and you have permitted me to declare my passion, and that I may flatter myself that my respect and constancy may some time affect you.' 'I do not forbid you to hope,' said Leonora; 'think but of rendering your sentiments as agreeable to my father as to me, and'——Here she made a pause, being unable to pursue a conversation which began to be so tender, but by her trouble alone explained her thoughts. At which Don Ferdinand was so much overjoyed, he took hold of one of her fair hands, and was just going to kiss it, when all on a sudden he felt somebody pull him so hard by one leg, that he had much ado to avoid falling upon his nose: but what a confusion was he in, when rising up suddenly to revenge himself on the person that offered him such an insult before his mistress's face, he perceived it was the countess, who had stood behind him, and heard all he said, without being seen either by himself or Leonora. For this distrustful old lady having observed that this pretended Moor had soon left her to return to the bower, and fearing lest he should meet with either of her daughters, followed him softly, and saw, by the light of the lamps, that he was at Leonora's feet: however, though she was very much enraged, yet had she patience enough to hear the tender conversation of these two lovers; but when he caught hold of her daughter's hand, she thought it improper to be any longer only a spectator. 'Ha! Don Ferdinand,' cried she, 'is it you who have taken all this pains to disguise yourself like a Moor, to continue your addresses to Leonora? and is she so imprudent and void of reason to hear you, and suffer you to kiss her hand?' Leonora and Don Ferdinand were so confounded, that it is more easy to imagine the condition they were in, than to describe it: however, as he flattered himself, that the countess had not heard all

they said, he soon recovered himself, and with some boldness replied, 'What, madam, is it a crime in Spain to speak to a fair lady, and to kiss her hand; in my country it is a sign of respect.' 'And in mine,' said the countess in a passion, 'tis a sure proof of a person's being undone; but whether you are a Moor or a Castilian, I tell you, I am no longer to be deceived.' Therefore loading her daughter with the most cruel reproaches, she obliged her to go into the house with Matilda, where she put them both under lock and key.

Don Ferdinand and Don James were so much enraged, that had it not been for Don Francisco, they had returned the violence she did them, by taking away their mistresses. The lights and entertainment vanished away like an enchantment, the countess said the most severe things in the world to her nephew, and told him, 'That if he went not away immediately with his two devils,' as she called these two gentlemen, 'she should have recourse to whatever rage and passion could induce her to.' Never any entertainment ended so dismally; the two lovers and their friend were in despair, to leave the two young ladies in such cruel hands; for when we are really in love, we are more concerned for the person we love, than our own particular satisfaction. But, however, they were obliged to go without their supper, half dead with rage and hunger; and what vexed them most, was, that they had but very little talk with their mistresses, and had left them exposed in the hands of an enraged mother, who doubted some time whether these sparks were Don Ferdinand and Don James; for they were very well disguised: but at last was persuaded within herself that they were two Spaniards, who, according to all appearances, came only to see and speak to her daughters.

As these gentlemen returned back to Cadiz, they abandoned themselves so much to their different

reflections, that they went a great way before they were able to exchange a word with one another; when Don Francisco, whose concern was not so great as his two friends, breaking the ice first, said, 'Though I should not insult you or your misfortunes with unseasonable reproaches, I cannot forbear asking you, my dear Don Ferdinand, if it was the greatest piece of prudence in you to throw yourself at Leonora's feet, in a garden where her mother might surprise you.' 'Had it not been for that unlucky transport of his,' added Don James, 'all had gone well, and I had entertained Matilda, without having been seen.' 'Alas! you talk like cold lovers,' replied Don Ferdinand: if you had loved like me, you would find it a hard matter to be with Leonora, without discovering some transports of your soul.' 'What do you pretend,' replied Don James, who waited impatiently to say something as severe, 'to love Leonora better than I do Matilda?' 'Yes I do,' answered the other, 'and will maintain it.' At that Don James, who was all life and vigour, opened one of the coach-doors, and jumped out; and clapping his hand on his sword, said, 'Come then and maintain it.' Whereupon Don Ferdinand jumped after him, and Don Francisco followed with all imaginable precipitation. 'What fury possesses you?' cried he, 'would you cut each other's throats on this account? Live for the persons you love, who alone are those you should persuade of the greatness of your passions, without undertaking a duel, which they would be very angry at, should they hear of it.' Notwithstanding these good reasons, the two lovers had a great mind to be thrusting, to revenge on each other the injury the Countess of Fuentes had done them; but at last were appeased by the entreaties of their friend, and got into the coach again, both ashamed of a readiness that wounded so much the sincere friendship they had sworn to each other. On the other hand, Don

Francisco was so uneasy at his quarrelling with his aunt, (for he could think of no ways to appease her, and feared lest she should oblige her husband to resent it,) that Don Ferdinand observed it, and told him, that he should be in the utmost despair at all the accidents that had befallen them; but that he flattered himself that his father's return would calm this tempest. When they got to Cadiz, they were informed of the Marquis de Toledo's arrival; at which Don Ferdinand and Don James were overjoyed, and renewed their promises to their friend to marry his cousins, if the Count of Fuentes would give his consent: and thereupon Don Ferdinand desired him to trust him with Leonora's picture, to convince his father how lovely she was; which Don Francisco, who was as desirous of the match as himself, made no difficulty to grant, knowing that his cousin would be made the most happy person in the world, by marrying a man of so great quality and merit. Don Ferdinand thanked him for the favour, and retired with Don James full of the most pleasing hopes; they both resolving to ask at the same time for Matilda.

Soon after, meeting with a friend of theirs, and talking of the agreeableness of their marriage, they prayed him to speak to the Marquis de Toledo about it, and to contribute as much as possible towards the completing of their desires. Don Ferdinand adding withal, that he must acquaint his father, that he never could meet with a more virtuous and charming lady; and thinking it proper to convince him of her beauty, gave his friend her picture to show him. For their parts they failed not to go and pay their respects to the Marquis de Toledo; and for Don Ferdinand, who had his reasons to endeavour to please him, he never seemed so glad of his return, nor so complaisant and diligent before. Their friend, to gratify them in their request, waited on the marquis, and in-

formed him of the advantage that might accrue from an alliance with the Count de Fuentes; moreover, he showed him that charming lady's picture, and told him, he was persuaded that, without mentioning her other beauties, which were all perfect, he must approve of her face. With which the marquis was so much pleased, that he desired him to leave the picture with him.

When he was alone, he looked on it with an extraordinary attention, and began to envy his son's good fortune. 'How happy is he,' said the old gentleman to himself, 'to please so lovely a person! but,' continued he, 'why am I thinking of marrying my son? I am not old enough myself to renounce matrimony yet; I'll inform myself first of her temper, and then resolve.' Whereupon sending for Don Ferdinand, and after having commended his choice, he inquired after her humour and disposition: to all which his amorous son answered, with all the exaggerations of a lover, employing all his eloquence; insomuch that the father was no ways tired with asking questions, nor the son with answering them; and not thinking what pains and trouble he had prepared for himself, observed with pleasure the attention his father gave, and from thence drew such happy presages, that he no longer disputed his own happiness, knowing that the Count de Fuentes would not refuse him; and therefore he continued to speak wonders of his mistress, to engage his father to favour the marriage, which the father promised him to do, and to bring him some good news. Don Ferdinand, transported with joy, returned thanks proportionate to the happiness he hoped for, and as soon as he retired, writ to Leonora, to inform her how affairs went; which letter she received by her cousin's management, notwithstanding the vigilance of the countess.

While Don Ferdinand and his mistress pleased each other with these flattering hopes, the Count

de Fuentes, continually tormented with her letters, came to the Aspegnas, to remove those sentiments of jealousy which began to kindle again in her breast; which, as soon as Don Ferdinand knew, he informed his father of: who being particularly acquainted with the count, wrote a letter to him, to appoint a place of meeting; which being agreed on, and they meeting accordingly, after the first compliments, 'I come,' said the Marquis of Toledo to the count, 'to ask a mark of your friendship, and to give you a proof of mine, which may surprise you. In short, I come to demand the amiable Leonora, whose beauty and youth may make me so young again, as not to be altogether disagreeable: and, sir, that a stricter tie of friendship may be between our two families, I ask the lovely Matilda for my son.' The Count de Fuentes answered with all the civility and tokens of joy the marquis could promise himself, and then embracing, they gave each other their words; and having thus agreed on the business between themselves, resolved to keep it private. The Count de Fuentes could not avoid speaking of it to his wife, to get her consent; but at the same time desired her to say nothing of it to her daughters, thinking his approbation sufficient. The Marquis of Toledo, when he returned to Cadiz, told Don Ferdinand that every thing went well, and that in a short time he should be happy, without entering into any further particulars; so that he could not discover the trick his father put upon him: and as they were equally impatient, they both pressed forward the wedding-day. And for Don James, whose passion for Matilda was as great as Don Ferdinand's for Leonora, he urged on the marquis to ask for her, that the two sisters might be both married at the same time; and the old fox, who took care to inform himself of all that passed, promised to do it effectually: but fearing lest the cheat should be found out before every thing was made sure, he pressed for Leonora's and Matilda's

return to Cadiz; which pretext the Count de Fuentes, who could not endure the country, was glad of, to bring his family to a more agreeable place.

But as two such discerning men as Don Ferdinand and Don James were not to be long deceived, when they found out the perfidy they were treated with, they abandoned themselves to whatever rage and despair could inspire; and for Don Ferdinand, the condition he was in when he knew his own father to be the object of his revenge, is not to be represented. 'Alas!' said he to Don Francisco, 'I ought not to punish him, but myself, who showed him my mistress's picture, and took so much pains to inform him of all her good qualities. How could

I think him capable of seeing it with indifference? has not Love arrows to wound the old as well as young? Where were my thoughts when I showed him that charming person?' Then falling from these reflections into others more violent, 'How can I,' said he, 'excuse him for taking from me the person I love? I can hearken to no considerations of respect; therefore no one can be assured of the possession of my mistress, but by my death.' For Don James, he had no such ties to bound his revenge, so he promised himself one proportionate to the injury received: but as they both knew that Leonora and Matilda were to come to town the next day, they desired Don Francisco to go and meet them, and inform them of all that had passed: which request he acquiesced with, notwithstanding his aunt's anger, to whom he had often written in vain to endeavour to justify himself on the adventure of the Moors, and delivered a letter from Don Ferdinand to Leonora, in these words:

'Beautiful Leonora,

'THE excess of my grief is not to be expressed by any words I can use. My father would destroy all my hopes, rob me of your heart, and marry you: I have not enjoyed myself since this frightful news

reached my ears. I no longer know what I am, nor what I do; you alone can prevent all the misfortunes of my life: suffer me to conduct you to some place that may serve for a sanctuary to our loves, which is the only remedy against such pressing misfortunes; which, madam, if you refuse, I shall no longer seek to live.'

Don Francisco arrived at the Aspegnas just as the countess was coming away, and the hurry they were in at their removal gave him an opportunity of discourse with his cousins: but, O heavens! how great was their grief at this fatal and unexpected news, which surprised them like a thunder-clap? However, Don Francisco comforted them the best he could, and told them, that if they would but give their consents, Don Ferdinand and Don James would secure them against that detested marriage; but that to succeed, they must play their parts well, and seem gay and pleased when at Cadiz, and then he would warrant all things would fall out according to their wishes.' 'Oh! dear cousin,' said Leonora, 'you flatter us too much; after this misfortune our fears are great, and hopes but small; however, I am resolved to follow your advice, and will conceal my sorrow as well as I am able when at Cadiz: but I beg of you to assure Don Ferdinand, that I am ready to do what he desires.' 'And tell Don James the same thing from me,' said Matilda, who had also received a very kind and tender letter from him, 'and assure him, that my heart and hand shall be given to none but him.' 'That is not enough,' interrupted Don Francisco; 'you must write; I will carry your letters.' Whereupon Leonora sat down, and wrote these lines:

'DON Francisco can tell you the condition I am in, and I sincerely believe I should not have been able to have overcome the violence of my trouble, had I not flattered myself with seeing your design

succeed ; which I not only approve of, sir, but will follow you with pleasure, on terms agreeable to my honour and virtue.'

Matilda's was as follows:

' EXPECT not from me eloquent complaints ; the stroke that wounds you destroys me, and the greatest sorrow is sometimes best expressed by silence : but as it often proceeds to the utmost extremities, depend on it I will second you in your designs to unite our fates for ever.'

Don Francisco returned to Cadiz, where the two lovers waited for him with impatience, and were overjoyed at their mistresses' generous resolutions ; who, while they were giving the necessary orders, arrived, and dissembled their grief to admiration. No sooner were they got to the town, but the marquis came to see them without Don Ferdinand, whom he told, with an air of confusion, of his intentions ; assuring him, that if he readily conformed, there was nothing he might not expect from him : to which Don Ferdinand, who with force constrained himself, replied only, that he should obey his orders. The marquis neglected nothing to disguise his years to Leonora ; but made use of powder and perfumes, diamonds and embroidery, and said all the obliging things to her he could think on ; which she replied to with modesty. The visit he made was short ; and, as soon as he got home, he sent both Leonora and Matilda some very fine jewels, which they looked over with sorrow ; when Leonora observed, in a little box of emeralds, a billet, which she opened, and which contained these words :

' Fair Leonora,

' WE shall come to-night, at ten, into your garden : be there with Donna Matilda, provided with

veils, that you may not be known ; every thing is ready for your safety.'

They undressed themselves in the evening, and failed not to be in the garden at the time appointed, accompanied by Don Francisco, who let in the two lovers, muffled up in their cloaks, by a door he kept a key of; who seeing their mistresses veiled, conducted them, with a great deal of silence, to the end of a street, where a coach waited for them, that carried them to the port, where a sloop attended to row them to the ship. As soon as they were a-board, the master led them into his cabin, weighed anchor, and with a fresh gale sailed for Venice. Our lovers, placed by their mistresses, expressed an extraordinary joy and acknowledgment : but finding them a little surprised at and reflecting on what they had done, which seemed extraordinary to them, who had been educated under so rigid a mother, Don Ferdinand, penetrating into their thoughts, and not being able to see them uneasy, in his amusing temper, proposed to divert them from their spleen by telling them a story, since they were not for lying down; at which they seemed very much pleased : and going upon the deck, because it was a clear moonshine night, and the sea smooth and calm, the captain asking leave to sit by them, Don Ferdinand began as follows.

THE STORY

OF

YOUNG-AND-HANDSOME.

HERETOFORE there lived a fairy, who strove as much as possible to resist the force of Love, but all in vain ; for that little god, without employing the utmost of his power, rendered her sensible of it. A young prince arrived at her court, who was both amiable and renowned for the great actions he had done, which were not unknown to the fairy.

This young prince's person answered so well the great reputation he had gained, that the fairy, who was not proof against so many charms, in a short time accepted of his vows. The fairy was beautiful, and he really in love : she married him, and by that marriage made him a rich and most powerful monarch. After this union, they lived a long time happy ; but the fairy growing old, the king's love, though he was as much in years himself, began to fall off, and he was taken with some of the young beauties of the court : at which the fairy conceived a jealousy, that proved fatal to many of her rivals.

The fairy, by this marriage, had only one daughter, who was the object of her tenderness, and in all respects deserving of it. The fairies, her relations, at her birth endowed her with a sprightly wit, a most bewitching beauty, and graces more engaging than both, with a voice that captivated all that heard it. Her shape was perfectly fine, and her air noble ; her hair was a curious black, her mouth little, but always graced with smiles, her

teeth were of a surprising whiteness, her eyes black, lively, and sparkling, and her looks so tender and piercing, that they created love in all hearts: whereupon the fairy named her Young-and-Handsome, suspending all other gifts, that she might judge in the end what sort of happiness she might promise a daughter so dear to her.

The infidelity of the king was a continual affliction to the fairy: the misfortune of not being beloved made her think that the greatest of all blessings was to be always amiable. This happiness, after a thousand reflections, she endowed Young-and-Handsome with, who was then about sixteen years old; when the fairy used all her knowledge, that she should always remain the same as she was at that time. What blessing could she bestow more valuable?

The fairy buried the king her husband, and though he had been false to her a long time, was so sensibly grieved at his death, that she resolved to leave her dominions, and retire to a castle she had built in a desert country, which she had surrounded with a vast forest, so that only she herself could find the way to it.

This resolution afflicted Young-and-Handsome, who was loath to part with the fairy, who commanded her absolutely to stay: but before her departure she recalled into her palace, which was very fine, all the pleasures and diversions she had banished so long, and therewith composed the court of Young-and-Handsome; who in that agreeable company was comforted, some time after, for the absence of the fairy. All the kings and princes who thought themselves worthy of pleasing her, came in crowds to the court of Young-and-Handsome, to endeavour, by their sedulities and love, to render so lovely a princess sensible.

Nothing ever equalled the magnificence and charms of her palace; there were every day some new entertainments; every body was happy but

those lovers who adored without hope, for she looked favourably on none; but as they had the happiness to see her often, the most indifferent looks were sufficient to stay them for ever.

One day Young-and-Handsome, content with the happiness and sweets of her reign, was walking in a pleasant wood, attended only by some of her nymphs, to taste the delights of solitude; where she amused herself with pleasing thoughts, which brought her insensibly into a delicate meadow, enamelled with flowers of various colours.

Her eyes were engaged with a thousand different and agreeable objects, when, perceiving a flock of sheep feeding in the meadow, by the side of a brook, which by its waters rolling amongst the pebbles made soft murmurings, she discovered a young shepherd, shaded by a holt of trees, laid asleep by the brook-side, with his crook set against a tree, and a pretty little dog, which seemed to be rather his master's favourite, than the keeper of the flock by his side.

Young-and-Handsome went to the brook, and looked on the shepherd; but how fatal was that sight! for Love sleeping in the arms of Psyche never appeared with so many charms. The young fairy stopped, being unable to resist some emotions of admiration, which were soon followed by more tender sentiments. The young shepherd seemed to be about eighteen years of age, very proper and well shaped; and his hair, which was brown, and curled naturally in large flowing ringlets, adorned a most beautiful face. His eyes, which were then closed, concealed from the fairy new darts, which Love preserved to redouble her tenderness.

Young-and-Handsome felt an unusual disturbance in her breast, and had not power to leave the place, but took too much pleasure in those her sentiments to seek to oppose them; she loved tenderly, and thought at that time only of being loved again: she durst not awake the shepherd, for fear

of discovering her disorder ; but, taking a pleasure in revealing her passion in a more gallant and agreeable manner, rendered herself invisible, to divert herself with the amazement she designed to put him into. Some charming music was presently heard, with a symphony that struck the heart itself. These delightful sounds awakened Alidorus, which was the shepherd's name, who then thought it only an agreeable dream : but how great was his surprise, when, rising off the grass where he was laid, he found himself in a fine and magnificent habit of yellow velvet trimmed with silver ; his scrip embroidered with ciphers of Young-and-Handsome, and tied with a scarf of flowers ; his crook of curious work, adorned with jewels of several colours, which formed nice devices ; and his hat made of jonquils and blue hyacinths, interwoven with great art.

Pleased and surprised with his new dress, he viewed himself in the brook, whilst Young-and-Handsome was in a thousand apprehensions lest he should undergo the same hard fate with the beautiful Narcissus. But how much greater was his astonishment, when he saw his sheep fleeced with silk as white as snow, instead of their ordinary wool, and bedecked with bunches of ribbons of various colours, and his favourite ewe, set off like the rest, come skipping over the grass as if she was proud of her attire ; and his little dog with a collar of gold, set with small emeralds, which composed these verses :

How pants the heart, seized with an am'rous fire,
When it is scorch'd by lasting flames of love?
Though to be handsome can create desire,
Yet, to be happy, we must constant prove.

The young shepherd judged by these verses that he was obliged to love for this agreeable adventure. The sun was then set, and Alidorus, pos-

essed with most pleasing thoughts, returned to his cabin; on the outside of which he observed no change, but was hardly entered before a delicious odour informed him there was something new. He found his little hut hung with a tissue of jessamine and orange-flowers; the curtains of his bed the same, raised up with garlands of lilies and roses, supported in their beauty by an agreeable freshness.

The floor was china, whereon were represented the stories of all the goddesses who fell in love with shepherds. Alidorus, who had a great deal of wit, observed it; for the shepherds in that country were not common shepherds, some of them being descended from kings and great princes; as Alidorus derived his origin from a prince that governed those people before they were subject to the fairies.

Till then the young shepherd had been insensible; but now he began to perceive that his young heart, though he could fix on no object, burnt to surrender: he almost died with impatience to know the goddess or fairy that showed him such favourable marks of her tenderness. He walked about in the greatest uneasiness imaginable, and knew not what to think. Night came on, a fine illumination appeared in his cabin, and his musings were interrupted by a delicious and stately supper that was set before him: 'What,' said the shepherd, smiling, 'always new pleasures, and nobody to partake of them with me!' His little dog would have played with him, but he was too much taken up to answer his caresses; when sitting down, a little Cupid presented him drink in a cup made of one single diamond. He asked the little Love some questions, who, instead of answering them, drew some arrows, which, as soon as they reached the shepherd, were changed into a sweet-smelling water. Alidorus comprehended by these little tricks that the little rogue was ordered not

to explain this mystery. As soon as Alidorus had done, the little Cupid flew away, and the table vanished.

Afterwards he heard a charming symphony, which creating a thousand tender sentiments in his heart, his impatience to know to whom he was obliged for so much pleasure continually increased; when, with a great deal of satisfaction, he heard these words sung:

Tell me, Cupid, what bright form,
Will wound the swain I love;
Say what charms I must put on,
That may his passion move.

My constant love let him not doubt,
Though that won't always please;
Great god, increase my stock of charms,
My truth will give me ease.

'Come then, charming object,' cried the shepherd, 'and by your presence complete my felicity: I believe you too lovely ever to be capable of being unfaithful to your charms.' No answer was returned, the music ceased soon after, and a profound silence reigned, which invited the shepherd to take a sweet repose.

He threw himself upon his bed, where he slept but little, agitated by his impatience and growing passion. At day-break he awakened by the harmonious warblings of the birds, arose, and drove his flock to the same place where the day before his good fortune began. He was no sooner sat down by the brook-side, but a pavilion, of a bright-green and gold-coloured stuff, was fastened to the boughs of the trees, to secure him from the scorchings of the sun. His pavilion, flock, and habit surprised all the young shepherds and shepherdesses about him; they came in great haste, and asked him, with earnestness, the reason of those strange

alterations ; and Alidorus, smiling, told them all that had happened. There was not a shepherd but what was jealous, nor shepherdess but burned with rage and envy, since there was scarce one of the latter who had not formed designs of gaining the heart of this lovely shepherd ; and a goddess, or a fairy, were either of them too dangerous rivals.

Young-and-Handsome, who never lost sight of her shepherd, suffered the conversation of the shepherdesses with impatience : some of them were charming, and a lovely shepherdess may prove a formidable rival to a goddess herself. But Alidorus's indifference, and their being obliged to leave that shepherd, and drive their flocks further on the meadow, encouraged the young fairy.

Some time after, when none but shepherds were with Alidorus, a delicious entertainment appeared on a white marble table, with seats of evergreens around it, of which Alidorus and those shepherds partook ; when sitting down at the table, they found themselves clothed in magnificent habits, but not so fine as Alidorus, who shone again with jewels. A rustic music, but very fine, echoed all around, and these words were sung :

Alidorus's happiness confess,

By whom Love his pow'r has shown ;

Swains that know his killing charms,

Regard the choice my heart does own.

The shepherds' amazement increased every minute ; and some shepherdesses, drawn by the music, coming to the brook-side, they began a very agreeable country-dance. The young fairy, who was always present, but invisible, assumed, with six of her nymphs, the habits of shepherdesses, dressed with garlands of flowers, with their crooks very prettily wrought ; at which time Young-and-Handsome, who had on a head-dress of jonquils,

which had the most agreeable effect imaginable on her fine black hair, appeared the most beautiful person in the world.

The arrival of these charming shepherdesses surprised all the assembly; all the beauties there conceiving jealousies, and the shepherds seeking, with great earnestness, to pay them the utmost respect.

Young-and-Handsome, who was not known to be a fairy, received all the honours, and, like the loadstone, attracted all their hearts; for there the most sincere homages were paid to beauty alone, which flattered Young-and-Handsome with the effect of hers, since there her rank had not the least share.

For Alidorus, as soon as she appeared, forgetting the love a goddess, or a fairy, had for him, flew to Young-and-Handsome, and approached her with the best grace in the world: 'Come, charming shepherdess,' said he, 'accept of a place more worthy of you; so delicate a person is too much superior to the other beauties to stay intermixed with them.' Then offering his hand, Young-and-Handsome, pleased with the sentiments she had inspired the young shepherd with, suffered herself to be led by him. Alidorus conducted her under the pavilion, where some young shepherds, by Alidorus's orders, brought bundles of flowers and evergreens, and raised a kind of throne, whereon they placed Young-and-Handsome. The lovely young shepherd laid himself at her feet, the nymphs sat by her, and the rest of the company made a ring, where every one seated themselves according to their inclination.

This circle of beauties was a most agreeable sight, where the purling streams and the harmonious symphony, intermixed with the warblings of the birds which flocked about them, made a complete concert. Shepherds came in troops to make their court to Young-and-Handsome; and one

among them, who was called Iphis, going up to the young fairy, 'Though this seat whereon you are placed by Alidorus,' said he to her, 'is very agreeable, yet, notwithstanding, it is very dangerous.' 'I believe,' replied the fairy, with a smile capable of captivating all hearts, 'the shepherdesses of this hamlet will hardly pardon in me the preference which Alidorus seems to give me before so many beauties much more deserving.' 'No,' said Iphis, 'our shepherdesses are more just, but a goddess loves Alidorus.' Then he telling her the whole adventure of that lovely shepherd, and having made an end of that relation, the young fairy, turning herself towards Alidorus, said, with a gracious smile, 'I will not create myself so formidable an enemy as the goddess by whom you are beloved: without doubt, she hath not destined me the place I possess, therefore I shall surrender it up to her;' and in saying these words she got up. 'Stay,' said Alidorus, looking on her tenderly and stopping her; 'stay, beautiful shepherdess; there is no goddess whose tenderness I would not sacrifice to the pleasure of adoring you; and that goddess Iphis hath told you of is not very subtle, at least in love affairs, to permit me the sight of you.' Young-and-Handsome could not then return any answer, for they took her out just at that very moment to dance; never any person acquitted herself with so good a grace. And for the lovely shepherd, he even surpassed himself. None of all the magnificent entertainments at the court of Young-and-Handsome ever gave her so much pleasure as this rural assembly; for love embellishes all places where we can see the persons we desire.

Alidorus found his love increase every moment, and swore a thousand times to sacrifice all the goddesses and fairies in the world to the tender passion his shepherdess inspired in him. Young-and-Handsome was charmed with these sentiments of her beloved shepherd, but was willing to make

further trial of his passion. Iphis was amiable, and, if Alidorus had not been there, without doubt had had the preference. The young fairy spoke to him twice or thrice in a favourable manner, and danced often with him.

At which Alidorus conceived a jealousy as violent as his love, which was not unobserved by Young-and-Handsome; who, thinking herself sure of her shepherd's heart, forbore to torment him, and spoke no more to Iphis all that day, but cast most favourable looks on Alidorus, which of themselves were able to vanquish the most insensible.

At night this fair assembly broke up with regret, when Young-and-Handsome would not permit any of the shepherds to accompany her, but was followed by a thousand sighs; however, she promised Alidorus to meet him the next day in the meadow, and then went away with her nymphs. The shepherds let them go, hoping, by following at a distance, to know what hamlet those divine persons belonged to; but as soon as they had gained a little wood, which deprived their followers of the sight of them, she and her nymphs disappeared, and amused themselves some time to see the shepherds searching out the path they believed they had gone. Young-and-Handsome observed with pleasure that Alidorus seemed the most earnest. Iphis was in despair that they stayed so long before they pursued them; and a great many other shepherds, whose hearts the nymphs had captivated, spent most of the night to find them out.

Young-and-Handsome returned to her palace, where (though a fairy may have many occasions to be absent) she found all her lovers very uneasy that they had not seen her all that day, but none of them durst reproach her; for those who were her lovers were forced to be submissive and respectful, or leave her court: so severe was she, that they durst not tell her of their tenderness,

but hoped only to gain her by their assiduities, respect, and constancy.

Young-and-Handsome seemed to take very little notice of any thing; she ate but little, was often musing, and the princes her admirers, who were observers of all her actions, thought they heard her often sigh. She took leave of her court sometimes, and retired to her apartment; for when we are to see again those we love, every thing that obstructs that happiness seems cold and troublesome.

The young fairy, with her nymphs, were instantly at her beloved shepherd's cabin, concealed in a cloud. He seemed very melancholy for not finding out the way his divine shepherdess had taken, but found his cottage as charming as when he left it; only, casting his eyes on the floor, he perceived it was changed, and instead of the histories of goddesses who were in love with shepherds, he saw terrible examples of unfortunate lovers who were not deserving of the tenderness of those divinities.

'You are in the right,' cried the lovely shepherd; 'you are in the right, goddess; I deserve your anger: but why suffered you my eyes to behold a shepherdess so lovely? Alas! what deity was able to withstand her charms?'

Young-and-Handsome, who was in the cottage when Alidorus pronounced these words, felt all her softness and tenderness redoubled. There appeared another magnificent supper, which Alidorus made not so good a use of as that of the night before; he was too much in love, and at the same time jealous: he often recalled in his mind his shepherdess, her speaking to Iphis; but the promise she made him, that he should see her again the next day, somewhat mitigated his pain.

The little Love waited on him all the time; but Alidorus, wholly taken up with his disquiet, said not one word to him. The table disappeared; and

a young child, making up to Alidorus, presented him with two boxes, in which were magnificent pictures, and then flew away.

The shepherd immediately opened one of them, wherein was the picture of a young lady of a transcendent beauty; under which these words were written in letters of gold:

Thy happiness consists in his tenderness.

‘Who but he who hath seen my shepherdess,’ said Alidorus, looking on the picture, ‘could resist these charms?’ Then shutting the box, he laid it carelessly on the table; and afterwards he opened the other box: but how great was his surprise, when he saw the picture of his shepherdess, shining with all those charms that had made so lively an impression on his heart!

She was painted in the same dress he saw her in that day, with her head-dress of flowers; and so transported was he with his love, that ’twas a long while before he perceived these words, which were written under it;

Forget her charms, or thy love will be fatal to thee.

‘Alas!’ cried Alidorus, ‘what happiness is there without my shepherdess?’ This transport charmed Young-and-Handsome. That fine picture Alidorus despised was an imaginary one, by which the young fairy had a mind to try whether her shepherd would prefer her to so beautiful a person, who seemed to be a goddess or a fairy; but satisfied with his love, she returned to her palace, after she had, by a signal, called her nymphs together, who were gone to see after their lovers.

Some of them were very well pleased with theirs, having found them thinking and speaking of them with passion; others again were dissatisfied with the effects of their beauty, having found their

shepherds asleep, who in the day-time appeared very amorous, but were not in love enough to keep them waking all night.

The young shepherdess went to bed when she arrived at her palace, pleased with the love of her shepherd, and agitated only with the sweet impatience of seeing him again. For Alidorus, he slept a little; and without disquieting himself with the menaces he read under the pictures, thought of nothing but the meadow, where he hoped to see his shepherdess the next day, which he thought approached too slow.

He drove his flock to the fortunate place where he first saw Young-and-Handsome, his little dog watching them, while his master dreamt of his shepherdess.

Young-and-Handsome was that day against her will obliged to give audience to several ambassadors that came from neighbouring princes. Never were audiences more short, yet best part of that day was spent in those troublesome ceremonies; and the young fairy suffered as much as her shepherd, who languished under a most cruel impatience. The sun set, and Alidorus, who thought he should not see his divine shepherdess that day, was in the greatest grief imaginable: he sighed and bewailed his ill fortune a thousand times, made these verses on her absence, and with the iron of his crook engraved them on a young elm:

Thou bright beauty of the day,
Whom love's goddess can't survey
Without envy of thy charms:
Shining beauty, fairest face,
Waited on by ev'ry grace
That the loveliest female arms.

How prodigal has Love bestow'd
All the artillery of the god!
You are made so charming fair:

'Tis by you he wounds all hearts,
And no longer by his darts ;
Nymph, your absence brings despair.

Fated to pass my days alone,
My sorrows now are constant grown,
Yet my love and they are one.

He had hardly done, before Young-and-Handsome appeared with her nymphs at a distance, all clothed like shepherdesses. Alidorus knowing them presently, ran, or rather flew, towards Young-and-Handsome, who received him with a charming smile, capable to create a happiness in gods themselves.

He spoke to her of his love with an ardour that might have persuaded a heart less affected than that of the young fairy, who would see what he had engraved on the tree, and was delighted both with the wit and tenderness of her young shepherd. He told her all that happened the night before ; and offered a thousand times to follow her to the end of the world, to avoid the love a goddess or fairy had unhappily conceived for him. ' I shall lose too much,' replied Young-and-Handsome, ' if you fly that fairy ; for 'tis time I discover to you my sentiments, since I am satisfied with yours. 'Twas I myself, Alidorus,' continued the charming shepherdess ; ' 'twas I that gave you those marks of my tenderness, which, if you are faithful, shall last for ever, and make us happy.'

The lovely shepherd, transported with joy, cast himself at her feet, and by his silence informed the fairy more than if he had used the most pathetic eloquence. Young-and-Handsome raised him up, and he found himself clothed in a stately habit ; then the fairy touching the ground with her crook, there appeared a magnificent chariot, drawn by twelve very beautiful white horses, and harnessed four a-breast. Young-and-Handsome got into the chariot, and made her lovely shepherd sit by her ;

and, as soon as the nymphs had taken their places, the horses, which had no need of any guide to obey the fairy's intentions, carried them presently to a castle Young-and-Handsome took great delight in, which she had embellished with all her art, and called the Castle of Flowers.

The young fairy and her happy lover arrived in a great court, surrounded by palisadoes breast-high, covered over with jessamine and citrons, by which there ran a fine river; on the other side of which were meadows almost out of sight, where the same river sported in several meanders, as if loath to leave so charming an abode.

The castle was much more to be admired for its architecture than extent: there were twelve apartments in it, each of which had its different excellence, they being large, but not capable of containing the whole court of Young-and-Handsome, which was both numerous and magnificent.

The young fairy always came to this castle when she had a mind to be retired, attended only by favourite nymphs and some of the officers of her household. She conducted her shepherd into the Apartment of Myrtles, where all the furniture consisted of myrtle, always in flower, interwoven with so much art, as showed the fairy's delicate taste in the most simple things. Thus all the apartments were furnished with flowers, which perfumed the air with their fragrance.

Young-and-Handsome had banished thence winter, and never permitted the heats of summer to intrude on so agreeable a place but to enjoy with more pleasure the beauty of the baths; which apartment was made of blue and white porphyry finely wrought, with baths of different sizes and forms: that which Young-and-Handsome bathed in was one entire topaz of exquisite beauty, over which was a canopy of yellow and silver brocade, adorned with pearls, supported by four pillars of amethyst. Alidorus, who was entirely taken up

with the happiness of looking on his lovely fairy, and seeing her sensible of his passion, observed hardly any of all these wonders. A tender and pleasant conversation enchanted these happy lovers a long time in the Apartment of Myrtles: a magnificent supper was served up in the Hall of Jonquils, which was followed by an entertainment, wherein the nymphs represented in music the loves of Diana and Endymion.

Young-and-Handsome, who forgot to return to her palace, passed the remainder of the night in the Apartment of Narcissuses; and Alidorus, transported with love, was a long while before he could taste the sweets of sleep in the Apartment of Myrtles, where the nymphs conducted him after supper: and that night the fairy, who was not willing to use her power to calm an agreeable disorder, slept not till day-break.

Alidorus, who longed with impatience to see the charming fairy again, waited some time for that happy moment in the Hall of Jonquils; he had neglected nothing in his dress that could add to his natural graces and beauties: and Young-and-Handsome, who appeared more charming than Venus, spent part of that day with Alidorus and her nymphs in the gardens of the castle, the beauties of which surpassed description.

They had a small regale in a delightful wood, where Alidorus for some time enjoyed the pleasure of declaring his passion for Young-and-Handsome, who returning that night to her palace, promised Alidorus to come again the next day. Never was any absence of so short a time so much regretted. The shepherd wished passionately to have followed the young fairy: she, being willing to conceal her tenderness from her court, desired him to stay in the Castle of Flowers. None ever entered this castle without her order; and for her nymphs, she feared not their discovering her secrets; for those

of fairies are always safe, and never divulged. She asked Alidorus for his little dog, to take him along with her; for what pleases those we love is always dear to us.

After the young fairy was gone, the shepherd, to entertain his disquiet rather than divert it, went farther into the wood to dream on his adorable fairy; and in a little mead, that was in the midst of the wood, enamelled with flowers, and watered by a delicate spring, he saw his flock skipping on the grass, and guarded by six young slaves of good mien, clothed in habits of blue and gold, with collars and chains of the same. His favourite ewe soon knew her master, and came to him; Alidorus caressed her, and was sensibly touched at the care Young-and-Handsome had for him.

The young slaves showed Alidorus their hut, which was just by, at the end of a shady alley; which little abode was built all of cedar, in which there appeared the ciphers of Young-and-Handsome and Alidorus mixed together, with this inscription, in letters of gold, on a large turquoise:

How pleasant is the sweet abode
Where my charmer's flock doth feed!
By the shepherd I'm beloved,
In bliss no god can me exceed.

The lovely shepherd returned to the Castle of Flowers, charmed with the bounties of the young fairy, who the next day came again to her happy lover as she promised. How great was his joy to see her again! All that the young fairy had done before never gave him so great a pleasure. She spent almost all her time in the Castle of Flowers, and seldom appeared at her court, where the princes her lovers felt a mortal grief, since all was sacrificed to the happy Alidorus.

But it was impossible for so great a felicity to

last long without some disaster. Another fairy had seen the lovely shepherd, and found her heart sensible of his charms.

One evening, when Young-and-Handsome was gone to her court, Alidorus, taken up with his love, sat musing in the Hall of Jonquils; when, hearing a little noise at one of the windows, and looking that way, he perceived a great light, and soon after saw on a table, just by where he sat, a little woman, about half a yard high, very old, with hair as white as snow, and an old-fashioned ruff and fardingale.

‘I am the fairy Mordicant,’ said she to the shepherd, ‘and come to pronounce to you a happiness greater than that of being beloved by Young-and-Handsome.’ ‘What happiness can that be?’ said Alidorus to her in a disdainful manner; ‘the gods themselves enjoy not a greater blessing!’ ‘’Tis that of pleasing me,’ answered the old fairy haughtily: ‘I love you; and my power is greater than that of Young-and-Handsome, and almost equal to the gods. Leave this young fairy for me; I will revenge you of your enemies, and on those you would prejudice.’

‘Your favours are of no use to me,’ replied the charming shepherd, smiling; ‘I have no enemies, and would hurt nobody: I am too well satisfied with my good fortune; and if the beautiful fairy whom I adore had been only a shepherdess, I had been as happy with her in a cottage as I am in the most delightful palace.’

After these words, the wicked fairy seemed all on a sudden as large, as she seemed at first little, and in disappearing made a terrible noise. The next day Young-and-Handsome came again to the Castle of Flowers: Alidorus told her his adventure; they both knew the fairy Mordicant to be both old and ugly, and very sensible of love. The two lovers passed a thousand jests on her passion, and never made themselves a moment uneasy at the

effects of her revenge; for to be a successful lover, and think of misfortunes to come, is a thing unusual.

Eight days after, Young-and-Handsome and the lovely shepherd went to take the air in a fine gilt boat, on that river which surrounded the Castle of Flowers, followed by their small court in very fine boats: Young-and-Handsome's was covered with a canopy of light blue and silver stuff, with oars of the same, attended by others full of musicians. Alidorus, more in love than ever, regarded nothing but Young-and-Handsome, whose beauty that day appeared more charming to him than ever.

In the midst of their pleasures twelve sirens arose out of the water, followed soon after by as many tritons; who, ranging themselves by the boat-side which Young-and-Handsome was in, the tritons, with their concave shells, performed a most agreeable symphony, and the sirens sang most alluring airs, which amused the young fairy and shepherd some time. Young-and-Handsome, who was used to such-like diversions, thought it had been prepared by those whom she intrusted with that care; when those perfidious tritons and sirens, laying their hands on the boat, sunk down with it suddenly.

All that Alidorus feared was, the danger the young fairy ran, and would have swam towards her, but the tritons carried him away; while Young-and-Handsome, forced away by the sirens, was put into her own palace.

As one fairy has no power over another, the jealous Mordicant limited her revenge, in making Young-and-Handsome endure all the torments a cruel absence could create. In the mean time Alidorus was conveyed by the tritons into a terrible castle, guarded by winged dragons, where Mordicant resolved to make the shepherd answer her love, or revenge herself on his disdain. They put him into a dark room, where Mordicant, all shining

with jewels, came to him, and spoke of her tenderness, whom the shepherd, in despair for being separated from Young-and-Handsome, treated with the utmost contempt and disdain.

Mordicant's rage was inexpressible, and her love too violent to destroy the person who was the cause of it. She resolved, after keeping Alidorus some time in this most dismal prison, to vanquish his fidelity by new artifices; and to that end, transported him suddenly into a magnificent palace, where he was served with a pomp no ways inferior to what he had seen in the Castle of Flowers. She endeavoured to dissipate his grief by a thousand agreeable entertainments; and the most beautiful nymphs in the world, which composed her court, seemed to strive which should have the honour of pleasing him. They never spoke to Alidorus of the wicked fairy's love: that faithful shepherd languished in the midst of pleasures, and was as much in despair for his absence from Young-and-Handsome, at all the most gallant entertainments, as when in his dismal prison.

In the mean time, Mordicant hoped that the absence of Young-and-Handsome, the continual pleasures she endeavoured to amuse him with, and the sight of so many charming persons, might in the end render the heart of the shepherd unfaithful: her design, by presenting so many beautiful nymphs to his view, was to find out what sort of beauty he liked best, that she might assume a form accordingly; sometimes she appeared a charming brown, and sometimes a most delicate fair.

Love, who can do every thing, then suspended her natural cruelty; but her despair of not being able to shake the constancy of Alidorus, rekindled her rage so much that she resolved to destroy that charming shepherd, and to make him a victim to that unshaken love he preserved for Young-and-Handsome.

One day, as she was watching undiscovered, she

heard Alidorus, who was leaning over the banisters of a gallery that looked towards the sea, sighing grievously, and making such tender and piercing complaints as showed the lively passion he had for the young fairy; when, transported with rage, she appeared to him in her own natural shape, and after having cast a thousand reproaches on him, confined him in a prison, and told him, that in three days he should be sacrificed to her hatred, by the most cruel punishments a despised lover could inflict.

Alidorus, for his part, valued not his life, which was insupportable to him when absent from Young-and-Handsome; and as he was satisfied he had nothing to apprehend on her part from Mordicant's anger, he expected, with firmness of mind, the death which had been pronounced.

In the mean time Young-and-Handsome, who was as faithful as her shepherd, groaned under the grief of losing him. The syrens, as soon as they had carried her to her palace, disappeared; and the young fairy, not doubting but that it was the cruel Mordicant that had carried Alidorus away, could not disguise from her court the grief which her tenderness for her shepherd, and her loss of him, created.

How many kings were there jealous of the misfortunes to which the wicked fairy precipitated Alidorus? What a rage were the princes her admirers in, when they understood that they had a rival beloved, and saw her shed tears for him! Yet their hopes revived at the losing of him, for they were sensible that Young-and-Handsome knew as well how to love as to please: they redoubled their importunities, and every one flattered himself with the pleasing hope of succeeding that happy lover; when Young-and-Handsome, equally afflicted with the absence of Alidorus, and wearied with the love of his rivals, left her court, and retired to the Castle of Flowers.

The sight of that charming abode, where every thing reminded her of her lovely shepherd, augmented her grief and tenderness; when one day, as she was walking in those pleasant gardens, 'Alas!' said she, looking on the ornaments that embellished it, 'I once took a pleasure in you, but am now too much taken up with my grief to think of adding to your beauties.'

As she made an end of these words she perceived the flowers moved by a gentle wind, and saw them ranged in a different manner; at first they represented the ciphers of Young-and-Handsome, then other ciphers, which she knew not, and presently afterwards they formed distinct letters, by which Young-and-Handsome read these verses:

'To grace this place bid gentle Zephyr wait,
With springing gales the flow'rs to consecrate,
For Flora every day excess he shows,
And does his care luxuriously expose:
Ambitious more under your pow'r to live,
If you but smile much greater he will give.'

When she had read these verses, she saw in the air a god, who came to declare his love to her, drawn in a chariot of roses by white vapours. As soon as the chariot alighted on the earth the god Zephyrus got out of it, and approached the young fairy: he spoke to her with all the grace and gallantry of a deity; while the young fairy, though pleased with so glorious a conquest, answered him like a faithful lover. Zephyrus, not at all dismayed at the rigorous answers of Young-and-Handsome, but flattering himself with the hopes of softening her heart by his gentle approaches, made constant court to her, and neglected nothing that might please her; which contributed much to the glory of Alidorus, thus to have a god for his rival, and to be preferred before him.

All this while Alidorus, that happy mortal, was

ready to expire by the fury of Mordicant. He had been almost a year in that condition, when Zephyrus, who had no hopes of overcoming the constancy of Young-and-Handsome, touched with the tears she shed, and finding her one day more melancholy than ordinary, said to her, 'Since I am no longer permitted, charming fairy, to flatter myself with the happiness of pleasing you, I will however contribute to your felicity. Tell me what I shall do,' continued he, 'to accomplish it.' 'Restore me Alidorus,' replied the young fairy, with a smile, that created new love in Zephyrus; I have no power over another fairy; but you, Zephyrus, are a god, and your power can reach that cruel rival.' 'I will endeavour,' answered Zephyrus, 'to overcome the love you have inspired me with, to do you an agreeable service.' After these words he flew away, leaving Young-and-Handsome full of pleasing expectations.

Zephyrus, fully convinced of the young fairy's constancy, and having no hopes left, flew to the horrible prison where Alidorus was kept, attended by six impetuous western winds, which opened the prison-doors, and afterwards carried the lovely shepherd in a bright cloud to the Castle of Flowers; where, after he had surveyed him, his astonishment was not so great at the fidelity of Young-and-Handsome.

Alidorus and Young-and-Handsome, overjoyed to see one another again, thought each other more amiable, and loved more tenderly. Those two lovers returned the god a thousand thanks, who afterwards left them, and returned to Flora.

Young-and-Handsome, willing that all her court should partake of her happiness, celebrated her marriage by a thousand sports throughout the extent of her empire, notwithstanding the grief of the princes her lovers, who were spectators of the triumph of the lovely shepherd. And that she might be under no apprehensions for the future of

Mordicant's rage against Alidorus, learned him the fairy art, and presented him with the gift of perpetual youth. After having bestowed so great a blessing on her happy lover, mindful of his glory, she gave him the Castle of Flowers, and made him to be acknowledged sovereign of that country where his ancestors had formerly reigned; so that he became the greatest of kings, where he had been the most charming of shepherds.

CONTINUATION OF DON FERDINAND OF
TOLEDO.

DON FERDINAND had gained so much the attention of his hearers that day came insensibly upon them, when Leonora and Matilda, who seemed no ways inclined to sleep, were desired by their lovers to go into their cabin, to take some rest in the midst of all their troubles. They were just entering into the Gulf of Venice, when the weather changing suddenly, put them in some fear for their lives; and being tossed by the winds and waves some time, they found themselves drove above a hundred leagues from the Gulf; and upon the weather's changing, and the sea's growing calm again, were attacked by two brigantines, commanded by Zoromy, a famous corsair, who came upon them so soon after the tempest, that they had hardly time to think of defending themselves. After the first broadside the Spanish captain struck, and our young lovers saw themselves reduced to the hard necessity of acknowledging a corsair for their master. I do not pretend to represent the excess of their grief, which is much more easy to comprehend. The ship was soon crowded with Turks, who not only robbed them of their effects, but also of their liberty: however, as they might judge, by the respect that was shown those ladies, and the magnificence of their clothes, that they were of considerable quality, they treated them with more civility than they could expect from barbarians.

Zoromy took the two lovers and their mistresses on board him, and bid Leonora and Matilda, in French, not afflict themselves, for that he would sweeten the bitterness of their captivity as much as

possible. To which they answered only with their tears, that discovered the greatness of their sorrow; which went to the very hearts of the two Spaniards, though they supported it with a great deal of courage. When Leonora had an opportunity to speak to Don Ferdinand, she said to him, 'Since we could not foresee our fate, I think it would be most proper you should pass for my brother; and, if we are separated, you may comfort yourself with this, that I'll sooner cease to live than change.' 'Oh! madam,' cried the amorous Don Ferdinand, 'what is this you tell me of? Can I possibly undergo the misfortune of parting from you?' 'We must provide against every thing,' replied she, 'in the miserable condition we are in, and prepare ourselves without weakness.' 'You have too much courage,' said he; 'which I am afraid proceeds from your indifference.' 'How can you form to yourself such suspicions,' replied she, with a melancholy look; 'since what I have done for you, in leaving my father's house, is a sufficient proof of my friendship?' 'I am not ungrateful, madam,' answered Don Ferdinand, 'but a miserable wretch, oppressed with the most fatal strokes of fortune; therefore pardon my fears: were you not so dear to me I should be less unjust.' Such tender sentiments afforded the lovely Leonora great comfort, who expressed hers in terms more proper to assuage his grief. They agreed to go to speak to Zoromy, to know his intentions, and what sum he asked for their ransom; but as soon as that proposition was made, the proud corsair imposed silence: 'These ladies must think,' said he, 'to please the grand visier Achmet, to whom I determine to make a present of them, for the many obligations I have received.'

What news was this to persons that loved so well, and flattered themselves with being set at liberty! When Don Ferdinand told Leonora of it, she was struck with the most lively grief; but thinking it too great a weakness to abandon herself entirely to

her sorrows, and seeing the pain she gave her generous lover, she resolved to have recourse to her courage, to stifle one part, and to conceal the other as much as possible. And for Don James and Matilda, their sentiments and resolutions were no less generous; they swore to each other an eternal love, which was at that time their only comfort. The wind proving favourable, they arrived in a short time at Constantinople, where the ladies disembarked, and were conducted to Zoromy's house, where they staid some time, to rest themselves after the fatigue of their voyage, that they might recover the natural vivacity of their eyes, and the freshness of their complexions: he clothed them, after the Turkish manner, in cloth of gold, and having had their jewels set in chains of gold, fastened them to their arms. Don Ferdinand and Don James had slaves' habits of the same stuff, but their good mien set them off more than Zoromy's jewels. Thus dressed, they were all four carried to a country-seat of the grand visier's, nigh Constantinople, which he used to retire to with a small court, to divert himself. Achmet received Zoromy after an obliging manner, admired the good mien of his slaves, and told him he had never beheld any thing so beautiful as Leonora. As he spoke very good Spanish, looking on Leonora with an air of tenderness and compassion, he said to her, 'Throw off, madam, those chains; Heaven has made you to give to all that see you.' To which gallantry Leonora returned no answer, but loured, fell a-crying. 'What, are you grieved to be among us?' continued the visier: 'I can assure you, you had not more power in your own country than here.' 'I ought always, sir,' replied she, 'whatever bounty you so generously promise me, to distrust my fortune for the future, since what has befel me; therefore I beg of you not to think me ungrateful, if I show not all the sensibility I owe to your favour: but, sir,' added she, throwing herself at his feet, 'if you would dry

up my tears, be pleased to set a price on our liberty, that we may see our friends and relations again.' To which he answered, 'Since that fair damsel is thy sister, and these slaves thy brothers, I will grant you what you ask for them; but for yourself, I must take some time to think of it.' By this answer they knew, that Achmet gave them their liberty only to separate them from Leonora; and being resolved not to leave her, they made the visier this answer, with a great deal of respect: 'We deserve not, sir, the favour you are pleased to grant us, if we make use of it before we have showed ourselves worthy of it; therefore we make bold to beg of you to suffer us to remain some time in the number of your slaves, to pay our acknowledgments.' Which Achmet consented to, and after having told the corsair that he should always remember the present he had made, he conducted Leonora and Matilda into the apartment of his women, where he kept some of the finest in the world, he being a man given up entirely to his pleasures, but not so much as to neglect any ways the affairs of the public. He was both handsome, generous, and gallant, since he had seen several other courts besides that of Constantinople.

These two Spanish ladies he lodged in an apartment of surprising beauty and magnificence, and came constantly every day to see Leonora; besides the considerable presents he sent, which were sufficient to inform the beautiful lady what terrible circumstances she was in, and that he would not wait long for favours he might command: therefore she sometimes told him, that whatever was possessed by force always in the end had some fatal consequence, and that a heart that yielded through inclination, and not violence, was by far most preferable. And whenever he pressed her hard, she always conjured him to give her liberty to ask herself, whether her esteem for him proceeded from authority or tenderness; in which proposition

he discovered so much delicacy, that he promised to do every thing that might please her.

He used Matilda with all the civilities imaginable; and, to engage her in his interests, made her very considerable presents; and for Don Ferdinand and Don James, he treated them so generously, that they seemed more like friends than slaves. But alas! what a melancholy living was this for Don Ferdinand, never to see his mistress, and to know she was in the power of an absolute rival! His soul was in continual alarms; first, for the weakness of the sex, and next, on account of the visier's power. Don James, whose uneasiness upon Matilda's account was not so great, comforted him the best he could, and endeavoured to mitigate his pains. Leonora prolonged the time the visier had prescribed for her to pledge her faith and receive his, as long as she could; and though she had great reason to commend her own proceedings, yet was she no less afflicted than Don Ferdinand. In short, the visier pressed her at last to determine on what she intended to do, telling her, that he intended to marry her and make her happy, and that he should expect her answer the first time he came; at which Leonora appeared melancholy and thoughtful. After he was gone, Matilda came in, and seeing the tears trickling down her cheeks, asked what new subject she had for that grief; whereupon she told her all that had passed, and spoke of Don Ferdinand with a great deal of tenderness; but perceiving the visier listening behind a closet-door that belonged to another room, but opened into that, and seeming not to know he was there, continued the discourse, and said, 'I am sensible that if Don Ferdinand had been faithful, I should not have been able to have dispensed with the oaths we made, but should have lost my life to have preserved my heart his; nay, no separation should have altered my sentiments: but the ungrateful wretch has been false; you know, sis-

ter, how basely he has used me ; I am resolved to forget him, for my own quiet sake, and never to speak to him more.'

The visier retired very much concerned, and could not forbear asking Matilda several questions, who knew too well what answers to return ; and Leonora being informed by her of what passed between them, and knowing that she ought to manage a lover in whose power she was with a great deal of art, she sent for him into her chamber, who, when he came in, discovered by her looks the grief she was oppressed with. 'Complain not, sir,' said she, 'that my heart was engaged before I knew you, which I could not resolve to own ; but since you are informed of it, you know also how false he has proved to me, and if you will allow me some time to calm my troubles, I can promise you all the marks of the acknowledgment I owe to your goodness.' 'I confess,' said he, 'my love and honour were both offended, to find there was a competitor with me for your heart ; I was not surprised at thy indifference, which I attributed to thy youth ; nay, I flattered myself with the hopes that I might be the first that might touch thy heart with some tenderness ; but alas ! cruel fair, I dare not now hope for it.' As he made an end of these words he cast his eyes on Leonora, to seek some ease in hers ; and she at that very time looking favourably at him, pleased him as well as if she had said the most obliging things in the world. Thus she managed while she meditated on her flight, to bring which about she neglected nothing to gain time, and make use of the first opportunity that offered, to which end fortune was not slow at this time.

The grand signior returned to Constantinople, where the visier was obliged to attend ; and, as Leonora was not then in a perfect state of health, he would not put her to the fatigue of a journey ; when going into her chamber to take his leave, he said, 'My charming Leonora, I am going from you

for two or three days, and seem as if I left my better part behind me, since nothing but the remembrance of thy promises could make me resolve on it. Alas! what will become of me if you should not keep them, and I should lose thee? O Heavens! if——.’ And stopping there, he stood some time musing, which put Leonora into a terrible fright, lest he should have discovered her design; but resuming the discourse again, he cried out, ‘No, I will not alarm myself with any groundless fears, Leonora has granted me her love.’ ‘Yes, you possess it entire,’ interrupted Leonora; ‘I should think myself unfit to live if I answered your passion with indifference: go whither your duty calls you, and fear not but your return back will be acceptable to me.’ Achmet was so much affected with what she said, that he gave her a thousand assurances of an everlasting passion; and when he bid her adieu, it was in so touching a manner that one would have thought him in the most inexpressible agonies.

Don Ferdinand and Don James having been informed of their mistresses’ designs, seconded them with so happy a success as to find out the means to hire a vessel: Leonora having gained some Christian slaves entirely devoted to her, who, upon a signal given, set the seraglio on fire in several parts at once; the confusion and disorder that generally attend these sorts of accidents facilitated our lovers’ entry into the women’s apartments, and gave them an opportunity to carry off Leonora, Matilda, and some trusty slaves: and as the palace was situated by the sea-side, sloops waited for to carry them on board the vessel; which, as soon as they came, weighed anchor, and sailed away with a favourable wind for the Gulf of Venice. Never was any voyage more agreeable and pleasant, wherein these tender lovers had the happiness of being together, and entertaining each other with the transports of their joy. Leonora and Matilda intended,

when they came there, to go into a convent, till Don Ferdinand and Don James had got the Count de Fuentes' and the Marquis of Toledo's consent; but upon more serious reflections they both thought, that if they should defer their marriage their enraged relations might prevent it, and if it was consummated it would be out of their power, and that after some time their anger might be over; if not, the jewels that the visier had given Leonora would keep an equipage suitable to their birth: therefore they agreed upon it, and this resolution rendered the two lovers' joys inexpressible.

But to return to the marquis of Toledo; he no sooner knew of Leonora's being gone but he prepared to follow after her; and the Count de Fuentes, who was very much afflicted, went with him, and neglected no means to overtake these run-away children, but, as it happened, took the wrong route. Though the Count de Fuentes' concern was extraordinary, yet it became not so extravagant as the marquis's grief, who threatened to disinherit his son; and was so much disordered thereby, that his physicians thought him in so great danger, that Don Ferdinand's friends endeavoured, by the respectful letters he sent, to appease him. At last, when he perceived he should die, he forgave him, as likewise did the Count de Fuentes his daughters, who were not only married, but their choice proved beyond what any of their family could have proposed for them. When the marquis was dead, and when Don Ferdinand had paid all the honours due to his memory, he and Don James came to Cadiz with their brides, where they were complimented by all that knew them; and among the rest, their generous friend and relation Don Francisco, whose services had appeared throughout so eminent, that Don James, who was never ungrateful, asked him how he should acquit himself of the obligations he lay under. Don Francisco told him he might easily do that, by giving him his beautiful sister,

whose charms he had long adored; acquainting him withal, that she had no aversion to his passion, and it lay entirely in his breast to make them happy. Don James embraced him with all the marks of friendship, and said to him in an obliging manner, 'I only complain that you should keep a secret from me, in whose power it was to serve you: my sister shall certainly be no other's but yours; and for her fortune, I will make it worth your acceptance.' Don Francisco, whose joy was beyond description, said all the most engaging things he could think of, and then went with Don James to the convent where his sister was brought up, who not only discovered in their conversation a great share of wit, but could not disguise her sentiments so well but that her brother penetrated into them. In short, he took her out of this religious house; the wedding was solemnized at his own with great magnificence; and thus these three lovers and their mistresses became happy.

THE

NEW GENTLEMAN-CITIZEN.

A YOUNG man, whose father was a substantial tradesman in Paris, and had left him a plentiful fortune, having vanity enough to set up for a man of fashion, because he was rich; and thinking that he might not have respect paid to his new-assumed quality in a place where he had been known to have served behind a counter, bethought himself of going into the country, and making himself distinguished, by setting up for a man of learning and judgment; and to that end bought a closet of books that were a young student's, who was lately dead, not doubting in the least but he should be as good a scholar, since he had the same books: and likewise, that he might pass for a man of bravery, learned to fence, but in the main was a mere braggadocio. After this, he was in dispute what country to pitch upon; when at last bending his thoughts towards Normandy, he fixed there, and set out for Rouen, where he found many of his father's correspondents, who strove who should entertain him best, but all to no purpose: he was a man of quality, and so no company for tradesmen; and to persuade the world he was really one, told the most ridiculous stories imaginable. After having inquired what estates there were to be disposed of thereabouts, and being told of one that lay by the sea-side, the description of it pleased him so well, that he went to see it, and bought it: but the house not being fine enough, he pulled it down and built another, in which, as he pretended to every thing, he acted as chief architect. The situation of this estate was very pleasant, it being along the sea-

side, where a large river disembogued itself; over which he built a great strong bridge, and on that his house, or castle, as we shall sometimes call it, to which you must ascend on either side sixty stone steps, with iron rails; so that if it either rained hard, or the sun shone hot, you run the risk of being drowned or burnt: and to complain was an unpardonable fault.

But that our gentleman-cit might not be known, he resolved to lay aside his paternal name, and call himself *Monsieur de la Dandinardiere*; the length of which name he thought would conduce very much towards the imposing on his neighbours, who were for the most part country gentlemen of moderate estates, and little acquainted with the court: and to make them yield the sooner to this imposition, always had his pockets full of letters from persons of the first quality, of his own writing; but in what style Heaven knows. However, they were always full of what news was most remarkable in that province; and among the rest, the king was always in pain for his health. To support the rank assumed, he kept a pack of dogs, and a valet called *Alain*, who answered to as many titles as his master pleased to employ him in offices, either as secretary, hostler, cook, steward, or valet. One day, as this valet was hunting in some neighbouring grounds, and had killed some game, a gentleman of a passionate temper meeting with him in his, beat him heartily; and upon *Alain's* threatening that his master would make him answer it at the sessions, told him, that since he thought to frighten him, he would let him see that he knew who *Monsieur de la Dandinardiere* was, and desired him to carry him four or five strokes on the face from him, and ask him if he had ever measured such with his yard.

The valet went home with swelled eyes and a bloody face, without any game, though his master depended on having some, to treat the next day

two or three honest curates of the adjacent villages. When Alain had told him his misfortunes, and that Villeville, which was the gentleman's name, was the person who put this affront upon him, he flew into a terrible passion, for he was very choleric, and very much offended at any disrespect shown to him. 'I'll be revenged,' said he, pulling his hat over his eyes; 'was I not now busy, he should find the difference between my being his friend and foe. I have a river that runs under my house, and the sea ebbing and flowing before my windows; my house covered with slates, and this sorry fellow's is nought but mud-walls, and thatched with straw.' While he was walking about in this heat, with his hands behind him, in came the Baron de St. Thomas, who was a gentleman beloved all thereabouts for the good offices he did his neighbours; since there were no quarrels but he made them up, nor no marriage or any affair of consequence concluded before his advice was taken. He was of a good family, but had little or no fortune, which made him submit to marry a very homely woman, who was resolved to lay out what she could to make herself handsome, notwithstanding their circumstances would not allow of it. She had two beautiful daughters, whom she could not endure, because they were grown up too soon, and all people of understanding paid a greater deference to them; for which reason she kept them locked up in a summer-house at the end of the garden. In this solitude they read as many romances as they pleased; and knowing themselves handsome, and that fortune was unkind to them, they fancied themselves to be unfortunate princesses, who lived in expectation of some knight's coming to deliver them out of this enchanted castle. The little acquaintance they had with the world, together with these chimeras, made them so much out of the way, though they wanted not sense; yet their education rendered them singular, which their

mother was not insensible of, but was very easy on that score: provided they put her to no expence, and that all was laid out on herself, their imaginations might be as extravagant as they pleased. Monsieur de St. Thomas was not a little concerned at the extravagancies of his daughters, and if he had enjoyed a more plentiful fortune, would have endeavoured to make them sensible of them; but since they could be no otherwise happy than in their imagination, he was forced to let them please themselves that way.

The Baron de St. Thomas was very much surprised at the passion he observed Monsieur Dandinardiere was in, and smiling, said to him, 'I hardly know you to-day; what is the matter with you?' 'What is the matter! neighbour,' replied the other; 'should I tell you, you would die away in amazement: the Sieur Villeville has affronted me, killed my dogs, assassinated my huntsman, and called me scoundrel; but—— Well, I'll say no more, you shall see——' 'What!' interrupted Monsieur de St. Thomas, 'do you design to measure swords?' 'Yes, I do,' answered Dandinardiere, 'and will kill him at the first thrust, or else I shall not be satisfied.' 'You must moderate your passion,' said the baron; 'you know the cruel fate of all duellists; should your design be known to any of your enemies, you would be obliged to quit the kingdom immediately.' 'My honour,' answered Dandinardiere, 'has always been dearer to me than my life: should I bear these insults, I might leave my house. These Norman dogs treat me ill: not that I call them dogs, sir,' said he, 'to affront you, but only out of the excess of my passion to Villeville.' 'Sir,' replied Monsieur de St. Thomas, 'I don't take things so literally: but to let you see how much I am devoted to your service, if you are resolved to fight, I am ready to carry the challenge.' This proposition surprised Dandinardiere; the danger he was in abated his passion, and his

friend's zeal at this time seemed the most insupportable thing in the world. After some musing, he replied, 'Do you think in your conscience, that if I should fight with this clown, that the court will not take notice of it?' 'You need but appoint the place,' replied the baron; 'I know Villeville will not refuse you.' 'Is he then a man of bravery?' observed Dandinardiere, somewhat disordered. 'Yes, to rashness,' replied the baron; 'he has killed more men in his life-time than some have flies.' 'I am glad on my very soul of that,' said he, putting the best face he could on the matter; 'I remember, the sixteenth duel I fought, I killed my antagonist before he well knew where he was.' 'Oh! I never questioned your abilities,' added the baron; 'but do you intend me the pleasure of being serviceable to you?' 'I am determined on it, but will do nothing rashly,' said Dandinardiere; 'I shall have the honour to see you again in two or three days' time.' Then changing the discourse, they talked of what news there was from Paris and the army.

Monsieur de St. Thomas had much ado to forbear laughing before our cit's face, and therefore got away as fast as he could: being naturally gay, and of a quick and ready apprehension, and seeing the perplexity Dandinardiere was in, and that he was more vexed at himself for boasting so much than at Villeville for his affront, was resolved to carry on the matter, to make sport; and having a valet, a notable fellow, who was a Gasconiard, and no ways wanting in all the natural qualifications of his country, whom instructing in what he should do, he sent, two or three days afterwards, to Dandinardiere, in a buff coat, a black crape neckcloth, a large-brimmed hat, and a great leathern belt, in which hung the most terrible sword that had ever been seen since the time of William the Conqueror. Dandinardiere was walking along by the sea-shore, when all on a sudden he saw this bullyhuff so near

him, that notwithstanding his great desire to shun him, yet he could not well do it. 'Are not you,' said the other, 'Monsieur Dandinardiere?' 'How!' replied he, trembling. 'How!' continued the other, 'what do you mean by that answer?' 'I mean,' said Dandinardiere, 'that I don't know you, and am not very fond of any new acquaintance; therefore I answer in two words, that I am perhaps called Dandinardiere, and perhaps not.' 'Then your how is explained,' said our bravo; 'for my part, I must tell you without ceremony, that Monsieur Villeville being informed of your behaviour, desires you to meet him, three days hence, in the next wood: I am to be his second, therefore it is proper you provide one.'

Dandinardiere was so surprised, that this Hector had time to get away, and hide himself behind a bank the sea had thrown up, before he could recover out of his fright; and Dandinardiere, who in such a case as this would rather have to do with a devil than a man, persuaded himself that it was an apparition, and that some evil spirit had put on this fantastical form to disturb his repose: and upon this supposition deceived himself in his conjectures, that he might make the world believe it, and come off with honour. When he came home, all pale and trembling, he found the Prior Richecour and the Viscount Berginville, who were come to pay him a visit, but saw him not, because they were busy, looking at some old heroes which Dandinardiere had adorned his hall with; but their names and principal actions were written in so small a character, that the prior and viscount were disputing thereupon, one saying it was Gillet, and the other Gillot: whereupon our gentleman-cit stepping up, said it was Gille de Dandinardiere, his grandfather, who was bred up by Louis the Eleventh, king of France, in the castle of Amboise, with Charles the Eighth, his son. 'Now,' said he, 'this little prince was a fine child, and endowed

with great sense, and loved my grandfather Gille to distraction; and Louis fearing, as the history says, that his son might, some time or other, dethrone him, to secure himself, brought him up very indifferently, and fed him with gross meats: but Gille, his favourite, had always dainties, which he never failed to let his master partake of; insomuch that, to recompense him, he made him I know not what, but I believe it was constable.' 'I am sure there never was any of that name,' said the prior. 'That's no matter,' replied Dandinardiere; 'at least, if he was not constable, he was admiral of the horse; for 'tis certain the truncheon he holds in his hand signifies no small post.' Thus he explained to them all that he had caused to be written of his ancestors, which he had all by heart; and had continued therein a long time, notwithstanding the apparition he had seen, if the viscount, casting his eyes on him, and seeing him as pale as death, had not said, 'Alas! sir, you are going to die; you are strangely changed!' 'Nay, after what has happened, 'tis a mercy I am alive,' said he; 'for if I had not had good courage, I should have died away immediately. Think with yourselves, gentlemen, what condition a man must be in, to see a devil in a human shape, with eyes full of infernal malice, and cloven feet.' Then he told them all that had happened by the sea-shore; but as serious as the prior and viscount affected to be, they could not help laughing at this chimerical fright of his, but winked, and signified their thoughts to each other by their smiles: then, after some exclamations upon such an extraordinary adventure, they advised him to let blood, which he consented to do with a great deal of pleasure; because, let things go as they would, he should gain thereby some respite.

A surgeon was immediately sent for, but before he could come dinner was ready, and Dandinardiere would eat nothing, though he was very hungry, and

the fresh breezes from off the sea had got him a good stomach, had not his friends told him he must, to get strength to resist both men and devils; which advice he not only approved, but followed, and ate more than both his guests. But as the surgeon lived a great way off, the prior and viscount were gone before he came, each wondering at his folly of boasting he was descended from a favourite of Charles the Eighth, and his pretending he was frightened by a devil; both agreeing that there was somewhat very pleasant in what he had told them, and thereupon resolved to go to the Baron de St. Thomas to unriddle the matter. When they came there, they found him in his usual gaiety of temper, though he had no great reason for it; since his wife and daughters, as I have said before, intermixed some gall with his sweets. He told his friends the trick he had put upon Dandinardiere, and showed them the man that had put him into such a terrible fright, desiring them to keep the secret, and he would go and offer his service against Villeville, and give them an exact account of Dandinardiere's behaviour when the duel should be proposed; with which they were both so very well pleased, that they desired the baron it might be the next day.

When the surgeon came, Dandinardiere was not willing to lose one drop of his blood, but paid him liberally to say he had, and ordered his servants to say the same. The baron went early the next morning, when the faithful Alain told him he could not wake his master, because he was very sick. 'Oh!' said the baron, 'I have business of the utmost importance; therefore, good friend Alain, open his door, for I must speak with him.' Alain could not deny the baron admittance any longer, who found Dandinardiere in bed, in a black waistcoat, and a red woollen cap on his head, with a toilet answerable thereunto. 'How can you sleep,' said Monsieur de St. Thomas, 'while Villeville is waiting for

you at the place appointed? He told me yesterday he sent you a challenge, and that he is resolved to fight you, whatever comes on it; and I cannot believe you will refuse him that satisfaction.' At this Dandinardiere trembled so much with fear, that he could not disguise it. 'I needs must own,' said he, 'that I came not here to cut throats; had I any such designs, I should have stayed in Paris, which is a murdering place, where some people take a pleasure in tormenting others. I came into this province to live peaceably, and have enough to render my life pleasant; why then should you advise me to risk what is so dear to me?' 'I advise you as a friend,' replied the baron; 'you ought to follow the steps of your glorious ancestors: would you lose your honour for two or three thrusts with a sword? If the word duel seems harsh in your ears, we will change it, and call it a rencounter: I intend to serve you, and will be your second, though I hazard much more than you, for I have a wife and two daughters; but for a friend I will venture all.'

Dandinardiere seeing himself thus closely pressed, had recourse to a feint, which had but ill success. He fell back on his pillow, and cried out with all his might, 'I shall die, I shall die; I bled so much in the night, for my bandage unbound and I lost two pailfulls of blood, that I faint.' Whereupon closing his eyes, he stretched himself out, and resolved not to open them till the baron was gone; who pulled him about, shook him heartily, and gave him two or three fillips on the nose, all which he took with a great deal of patience; then running to a basin of water that stood by, he threw so much in his face, that Dandinardiere, fearing a second inundation, opened his eyes, and turned red again with anger: 'I beg of you, sir,' said he, 'if you see me faint, to let me die rather than use me thus.' 'I see my zeal is taken ill,' replied the baron; 'but no matter for that, I am your friend, and ready to

serve you: if you would but fight, I should be satisfied.' 'For God's sake, sir,' answered Dandinardiére, 'let me alone, for you are more troublesome than Villeville.' 'Would you be assassinated,' added the baron; 'for that is the fate of those who keep not the assignations they make.' At this menace he began to be uneasy, and said, 'Let me think a little, and then I will give you a positive answer.' Whereupon Monsieur de St. Thomas, thinking he should tire him too much if he should urge him any more, took his leave, and went home, though Dandinardiére pressed him hard to stay at dinner.

When he was alone, he thought very seriously of the engagements he in honour lay under, and at the same time believed he had found out a way to preserve his reputation, and to sleep in a whole skin; and that was, to make Alain, armed cap-à-pee, fight Villeville, and for himself to appear in the same arms to the baron and others; so that they would not know but that it was himself that should fight. Then calling his faithful Alain, he said, 'I do not doubt of thy affection, but there are some things that do not absolutely depend on ourselves; for example, no man can be brave who in the bottom is a coward, since all his endeavours to be so are in vain: for my part, I was born with a princely heart, full of courage and resolution; but my only fault is, I have too much. Now thou knowest, Alain, that that pitiful fellow, Villeville, would fight me: if I should resolve on it, he is a dead man at the first thrust; but I have riches, and should be sorry to lose them, if he, as he is hasty, should kill me before I have put myself in a posture to prevent him: therefore the only remedy that I can think of in this business, is for you to fight in my stead, while I pray for you.'

This proposition seemed very hard and unreasonable to Alain, who was of a very mild and peaceable temper; who, after he had mused some time to make a plausible excuse, said, 'Unless you could

give me your face, shape, and air, how do you think I shall resemble you, but Monsieur Villeville will discover the cheat?' 'If I remove this difficulty,' replied Dandinardiere, 'will you promise me to fight?' 'Yes, sir,' said Alain, thinking it impossible. 'And if you don't, what shall I do to you?' 'What you please,' answered Alain. 'Well, then,' said Dandinardiere, 'we shall soon see whether you have any honour and courage.' These words put Alain into such a fit of trembling, that he could not hold a joint still; and it coming into his head that the same devil that his master saw by the sea-side had taught him some extraordinary secret, 'Be pleased, sir, to hear me,' said he; 'let us have nothing to do with the devil, I beseech you, for I would not damn myself for any one: I hate sorcery and all its ways; I renounce the bargain, if so, and will not fight if I was sure to get a hundred pieces by it.' This cowardice of Alain enraged Dandinardiere so much, that he took his cane and laid it smartly over his shoulders, telling him that he might expect as much every day, if he did not resolve to obey him; which usage so vexed Alain, that he was in a hundred minds to leave his master.

Dandinardiere, for his part, was full of cares; the appointed time drew nigh, and he had found out no way to avoid it: however, he resolved to put Alain into armour, he having bought two old head-pieces and gauntlets, and all things fitting for a warrior; and searching after him for that end, found him seated in a little dark cellar, by a runlet of wine; the balsam of which liquor, he thought, might ease the smarting of his shoulders. 'Come up, you sneaking dog,' cried Dandinardiere, on the top of the stairs; 'come and see whether I am a sorcerer, or thou art a fool.' Upon which Alain made haste to drink off his can of liquor, and came up more brisk than he went, the wine having put a little courage in him, and followed his master

into his chamber; but was terribly frightened at the sight of the armour, but much more when Dandinardiere bid him put it on. 'What must I put on first, sir?' said he, 'for 'tis logic to me.' 'I'll show you, you great booby,' said Dandinardiere; 'for if I am not your valet-de-chambre, you won't have courage enough to equip yourself.' Whereupon he put on the cuirass, which was so strait, that poor Alain was forced to strip off his waistcoat and doublet, and expose his sides to hard iron. 'This is the habit of the greatest kings when they go to war,' said Dandinardiere. 'Ah!' replied Alain, 'those kings were certainly great fools to wear such a scoundrel habit, when they might have what velvet and satin they pleased; for my part, I am sure I like a good feather-bed much better.' 'O rascal!' cried Dandinardiere, 'you will never come to be a great man, for such wretches as thou are easily distinguished from people of quality, by their inclinations: now I, who am a man of fashion, I would eat, drink, and sleep in armour.' 'Yes,' said Alain; 'but yet you won't meet Monsieur Villeville, which, thank you, you reserve for me to do.' This unseasonable reproach of Alain made his master so angry, that, without returning any answer, he clapped on the head-piece with so much force, and so little skill, that he had like to have killed him: for being as inexpert at it as his man, he put the hind part before; which made poor Alain, who could hardly fetch his breath, stamp and tear like a man mad: while Dandinardiere, who fancied it proceeded from his ill-will, and not being used to such apparel, almost split his sides with laughing; but at last perceiving his mistake, took it off presently, and found Alain changed as black as his hat. After giving him some time to recover, he put it on again, and armed himself likewise; and drawing his man to a great glass that stood in his room, said to him, 'Now in thy own opinion who dost thou take thyself to be?' 'Why

Alain, sir; who should I be?' 'Go, you block-head,' replied his master, 'you are Monsieur de la Dandinardiere; for when the visors of our head-pieces are down there's no difference, and I am sure Villeville can never distinguish us. Have a good heart, honest lad, I don't intend you shall fight for nothing; I promise you a reward alive or dead: if you are killed, you shall be buried as great as any lord of the land; and if you come off safe, I'll marry you to Kate, for whom I am sure you have a great respect. Hold, there's half-a-crown and some farthings by way of advance: you know your fortune will be made.' Whereupon Alain, being flushed with wine, and seeing the money, and relying on his master's promise to gain him his mistress, cried out, 'I'll fight, since riches and my Kitty are the prize:' which words pleased Dandinardiere so well, that he embraced him for joy.

In the mean-time, the prior and the viscount waited, full of expectation, at the baron's; and when he came, were very much diverted with Dandinardiere's fears, and resolved it should cost him something to make peace. Not long after, Dandinardiere, who depended on Alain, arrived, armed cap-a-pee, with a large plume of feathers on his head-piece, a long sword, and, to look the more terrible, had cut off the tail of a fine horse, and fastened it to his shoulders for a shoulder-knot. In this strange equipage, he might very well be taken for Don Quixote the Second, though not half so valiant, followed by his worthy imitator of Sancho Panza. Nevertheless, he could not help being afraid of meeting with Villeville, notwithstanding he had great confidence in his visor. 'It is impossible,' said he to Alain, 'for my enemy to know me, if he should meet me; for I can tell him he is mistaken, and that I am not Dandinardiere: and after such a declaration, it would be very impertinent in him to ask any more questions.' The man

approved of his prudence; but as they were thus talking, he began to fear lest Alain should find out that their arms were not alike, and should allege that Villeville might easily discover who he was: thereupon, stopping all on a sudden, he bid Alain go home, and not be uneasy if he did not come that night, for he might probably be at the baron's; and withal charged him to exercise himself in his arms, because it might be of service to him. This order surprised Alain again, who now began to cool upon it, and fall off from that gaiety of temper he acquired in the cellar; and answered, with a shrug of his shoulders, that he did not care to fight; that he knew not what belonged to it. Happy was it for him that his master heard him not; for if he had, his shoulders must have paid for it.

Dandinardiere followed the road by the sea-side till he came to a little garden-house, at the end of a garden; from whence he heard somebody say, 'Make haste, sister Marthonida, and come and see a knight in arms;' and not doubting but he was the person that was so called, lifted up his eyes, pleased to think he had excited so much curiosity: but how great was his surprise to see two beautiful young ladies at a grated window, who were the Baron de St. Thomas's daughters, whom Dandinardiere had never seen, though he had been visiting there several times. He made them so low a bow, that had not the visor stood his nose's friend, he had certainly broke it against the pommel of the saddle; which salute they returned with usury: and as both parties were strangers to each, their admiration was reciprocal.

As Dandinardiere was capable enough of any impression of tenderness, he was so gallant as to be overjoyed at so unexpected and agreeable a sight; and for the ladies, their heads were full of such a number of great actions and adventures of knight-errants, heroes, and princes, that they were

nothing near so much surprised to see Dandinardiere in that comical dress, as he was at two such beautiful persons living retired from all the world in a little box by the sea-side. Virginia, who was the eldest of the two sisters, and who called herself Virginia instead of Maria, which was her true name (as likewise did her sister Martha assume that of Marthonida), was the first who broke silence. 'Though, my lord,' said she, 'you may have affairs of the greatest importance that may call you away, yet give us leave to ask you how you came to go by our windows.' Whereupon, Dandinardiere, who was mightily pleased with the title of lord, that he might not be behind-hand in point of civility, replied, 'Since, divine highnesses, you vouchsafe to cast your eyes on so unfortunate a wretch, know that an affair of honour obliged me to it.' 'What, noble knight,' interrupted Marthonida, 'are you going then to fight? Who can be that hardy man that dare meet you?' Dandinardiere was so much transported with these fine things, that he thought he had never discovered in all his life so much wit in any person before; and thereupon replied, 'I cannot, ladies, tell you who the gentleman is, having some reasons to the contrary; but I can assure you, as soon as I have cut off his head, I will come and hang it at your window, as an homage due to your beauty.' 'Oh! my lord,' cried Virginia, 'if you do so, we shall die away with fear:' to which he replied, that rather than displease them he would die himself; that his sentiments were so nice and delicate, that never any passion made so great a progress in so short a time, and that he was in the utmost despair that his affairs should oblige him to leave them. But having a mind, before he took his leave, to show himself and horse, and spurring and checking him at the same time, the poor horse, not knowing what he would be at, reared up on end; and Dandinardiere seeing himself in danger, out of fear gave

the horse another jerk with the bridle, and pulled him upon himself; the sight of which made the two confined princesses shriek out: for lying under his horse upon sharp flint-stones, he sadly bruised his side; and his head-piece, as he fell, unfortunately flying off, he cut his head cruelly. Marthonida seeing him bleed, lost all patience, and bid her sister stay at the window while she went and acquainted the family with the disaster that had befallen this knight.

Away she ran to her father's study, where the viscount and prior were drinking coffee with him. 'Make haste, sir,' said she, 'and come away to the sea-side: a knight, armed cap-a-pee, is dangerously wounded, and stands in need of your assistance.' 'What!' said the baron, smiling, who was used to these sallies of his daughters, 'is he a knight of the Round-table, or one of the twelve peers of France?' 'I can't tell,' said she, with a serious and melancholy countenance, 'who he is; but his horse is gray, with his mane and tail tied up with ribands, and his right ear is cut off.' The baron and viscount knowing by this description that it was Dandinardiere, and looking at one another, amazed at what Marthonida had told them, without staying to ask any more questions, made all the haste they could to get to the place she directed them to, where they found our unfortunate cit in a real swoon; but were very much surprised at his equipage and metamorphosis. After they had rubbed his temples with Hungary-water, and used the most proper means they could think of, they brought him to himself again, and led him to the baron's house, frightened almost out of his wits. Virginia and Marthonida, who were all the time at their window, were at a great loss to know how their father came to be acquainted with this valiant knight; and, to inform themselves, went into their mother's chamber, whither the baron was gone to tell her of the adventure of their neighbour

Dandinardiere. Whereupon, being very sparing by way of hospitality, though profuse enough in what related to herself, she asked if he designed to stay long, and thought to be cured at their expence : to which he made answer, that she had no need to trouble herself about that; he was very rich, and would make them amends. Then taking her aside into his closet, 'The Viscount Berginville,' said he, 'has just now communicated to me a thought of his, which I very much approve of; and that is, to persuade Dandinardiere to marry one of our daughters, which I should be very glad of, since you know I have not much to give them.' 'But,' replied Madame de St. Thomas, who was full of her whims, 'you know our family; and shall we marry them below their rank, and disgrace ourselves by so unequal a match?' 'Believe me, madam,' said the baron, 'quality, without a fortune answerable, is but grinning honour; I wish with all my heart that this citizen, as much beneath them as you imagine, was so mad: but don't you now go and set your daughters against it, for I know you are likely enough to undo what I have taken so much pains about.' 'What!' cried she, changing colour, 'am not I as much their mother as you their father? Ought not I to have been consulted, and my advice taken as well as yours? No, sir; my daughters shall marry none but a marquis or an earl.' 'Right, madam,' said Monsieur de St. Thomas, coldly; 'keep up the dignity of your birth, and your daughters fifty years longer.' Upon this the baroness was so enraged, that she rung such a peal in his ears as brought the viscount and prior into the closet. 'I appeal to these gentlemen,' said the baron. 'And for my part I refuse them to be the judges,' answered the baroness; 'since I look upon them to be more your friends than mine, and as advisers to this fine marriage.' But these gentlemen having sense enough to enter into this dispute without aggravating her, desired her to moderate

her passion in an affair so easy to be regulated, since she gave her consent, provided her son-in-law was a man of a good family; telling her, that they could assure her his hall was full of the pictures of his grandfathers, and that they had observed among the rest one called Gille de la Dandinardiere, who was at least constable in the reign of Charles VIII. At these words the baroness began to be a little calm, and gave her word that if it was so she would not be against it. Thereupon they advised her to go and see him, and offer him her assistance; which she could not consent to till she had been and adjusted her dress, and spent some hours at her toilet. Afterwards she went into Dandinardiere's chamber, who had been just dressed by a surgeon of the village, who was a great blockhead, and said always he was afraid of curing by halves; and to perfect his cure, was very ready at cutting off legs and arms, and upon occasion the head too: and having a mind to exercise his incision-knife on our wounded knight, he no sooner perceived it in his hand, but he cried out with all his might, 'Monsieur de St. Thomas, I put myself under your protection; let me not endure any more.' Upon which words the baron put a stop to Mr. Robert's further proceeding.

When Madame de St. Thomas came, she found him more vexed than sick, and his wound not to be so great as she expected from so terrible a fall. She offered civilly to take care of him till he was well, to keep him company, and also to bring her daughters to divert him. 'I can say,' added she, 'without vanity, that they have both wit and a nice taste: they are, besides, great readers, and make as good a use of it, for they can say Amadis of Gaul by heart.' 'I believe, madam,' answered Dandinardiere, 'all you say is true; but having had the good fortune to meet with two young princesses of an incomparable beauty, my thoughts are so full of them, that I should be very glad of

their company to blot them out of my remembrance: not that what I say proceeds from any want of respect to the ladies your daughters, but rather from my fears of finding them too charming.' At this the baroness blushed again with anger; and bridling to show her resentment, said, 'You are at your own liberty, sir; I thought to have done you a pleasure, but there is no necessity for my daughters coming.' Then rising up, she took her leave, but in so ill a humour, that she could almost have hanged her husband and the viscount, reproaching them with their useless endeavours. 'I foresee,' said she, 'and I am seldom mistaken, that I shall have no reason to be pleased with this visit: this man is in love with two or three princesses, and cannot think of Virginia.' Monsieur de St. Thomas was too great a lover of peace to make any answer that might provoke her any more, but went with the viscount and prior to take a walk in the garden; where, talking of Dandinardiere's extravagances, he said, he could not imagine who he meant, and where he had seen those charming princesses he spoke of; and that he verily believed his head was turned. 'Then the blame lies at your door,' answered the viscount; for since the challenge the Gasconiard carried from Villeville he has not been sensible, and his being thus in armour is a convincing proof of it.'

The next day these three gentlemen went to pay him a visit in his chamber; when, after some small talk, he seemed desirous to have a little private discourse with the baron; whereupon the other two retired. When they were alone, he said, taking the baron's hand between his, 'May I depend on you as a true friend?' 'That you may, undoubtedly,' answered the baron, 'since I profess myself so.' 'You must know, then,' said Dandinardiere, 'that I designed to meet Villeville in arms, as you saw me; I never fight otherwise; and if he does not like that, he may let me alone, for I won't abate a

gauntlet. I came to you, to desire you to tell him to provide the like arms, thinking he might not have any by him, being unwilling to take any advantage of him, having the rules of honour and chivalry written in my face : but not to weary you with too long a discourse, I will open my mind to you in three words, and tell you I am in love.' 'How long have you been in love?' said the baron. 'Four-and-twenty hours and some minutes,' replied he, 'if I reckon right: nay, I have not always been insensible to the charms of beauty. I have been in love before, and have performed some gallantries that surprised all Paris, and filled up a paper called the Mercury Galante. In short, some duchesses, who shall be nameless, having dealt unhandsomely by me, and been false to me, I must own to you, I laid it so much to heart, and was so much enraged against my cruel stars, I came to throw myself into the sea; but finding the situation pleasant, I thought it better to build myself a house, and live here in a lethargic philosophy. Thus, sir, I lived free from love, law-suits, and ambition, and enjoyed myself; when my first misfortune began, by Villeville's violence, and Alain's impertinently bragging. That rascal has brought an affair of honour upon my hands, which oppresses me like a huge mountain; for I have no desire to lose my estate, and be banished France. However, I have resolved on this unhappy duel, on condition, as I have said, that I fight in armour; of which I was coming to inform you, when, as I was riding along by the shore, I heard two young persons talking loud, who charmed me with the sweetness of their voices; when, looking about, I saw, in a little box with iron-barred windows, two princesses, or demi-princesses, which made me overjoyed; particularly, the fair one who has stolen my heart. Their conversation was so polite and pretty, and they talked with so great an energy, and——, that I never should have done, if I should express

the agreeableness thereof; and when they called me my lord, which showed that they were, or had been, bred up in courts, methought they raised up my heart as a kite does a pigeon. In the midst of the respect and admiration they created in my heart, I knew not what I did; and instead of giving myself an air on horseback, I unfortunately fell, and bruised my head against the stones; so that I am at present in love, sick, engaged in a quarrel with Villeville, and the most unfortunate of all men.' Here Dandinardiere was silent some time, to fetch two or three sighs, like a man oppressed with sorrows; while the baron, who heard him without any interruption, lifted up his hands and eyes towards Heaven, to show his surprise at what he had related; and being not sparing of his sighs, sighed in his turn. 'Fear not, dear friend,' said he, 'we must hope all from time.' 'Alas, sir,' said Dandinardiere, 'I am in the utmost confusion: but what I am now most concerned at is for my love and health; therefore I desire you will send for a more able surgeon than Mr. Robert, and write a letter for me to those beautiful persons I told you of.' 'If you will dictate,' said Monsieur de St. Thomas, 'I shall be very ready to be your secretary.' 'I would not give you that trouble,' replied Dandinardiere, 'if my head was better; but it is so ill, that I don't know how to frame the many things I have to say to them.' 'You have no need of any assistance,' said the baron; 'you are smitten, and want no wit, therefore begin.' While the baron was folding his paper and preparing his pen, Dandinardiere was musing and biting his nails, and then dictated as follows:

'Imprisoned Highnesses,

'You set all the world on fire; for, methinks, you are two suns, which, reflecting on the crystal optic of my eyes, have reduced my heart to ashes.

Yes, my fair ones, I am a very furnace since that fatal and happy moment I saw you at the window; and my reason has evaporated so much, as to permit me to sacrifice my tender heart. I was not able to govern myself; you were the guilty witnesses of my fall. I have spilt my blood at your walls, and would pour out my soul, if the sacrifice was agreeable to you.

‘I am, ladies,

‘Your most submissive slave,

‘GEORGE DANDINARDIERE,

‘Grandson to Gille de la Dandinardiere,
favourite to Charles VIII., and constable, or something like it.’

‘Ah,’ cried he, overjoyed, after he had read it several times over, ‘here is a letter, which, though it has cost me some pains, yet it is excellent. I see I have not lost the style so much admired at court, which distinguished me so much there.’ ‘I am so confounded,’ said the baron, ‘to see with what ease you did it, that I am almost angry with myself. I could as soon eat pen, ink, and paper, as do so much in a month. How happy is a man that has so much wit!’ ‘Ho, ho! my dear baron,’ said our gentleman-cit, ‘you praise me too much, and make me too vain: but, I must confess, I am infinitely well pleased with the comparison of the optic glass; it is what we call a new thought.’ ‘It is what we call sublime,’ answered the baron.’ ‘I know,’ said Dandinardiere, ‘I have an excellent genius this way, and need yield to none: but let us wrap it up so nicely and gallantly, that it may answer to the inside; it must be in green silk, with a device. I have a seal in my pocket which will be very proper; and that is a woman leaning on an anchor, with these words, ‘Hope’s the food of love.’’ ‘I remember,’ said Monsieur de St. Thomas, ‘I had just such another.’ ‘Then it came

from me,' replied Dandinardiere boldly, 'for all the court admired it: the king himself had one cut after mine; for no device was approved but what was done after my manner.' 'I make no dispute of what you say,' continued the baron; 'you have so much fire and vivacity, that you must succeed in whatever you undertake: but I don't know whether my wife may have any plain green silk.' 'It's no matter whether it is plain or not,' said Dandinardiere, 'if it be but green silk.'

Monsieur de St. Thomas went out, and sent the Gascoin, for he durst not let him in, lest Dandinardiere should know him; who, after he had sought over twenty drawers, bethought himself of going to the young ladies, and told them the gentleman that was wounded desired the favour of them to send a piece of green silk and some wax to seal up a letter. As they never could make any excuse to go into his chamber, they were overjoyed at this that presented itself; thereupon, telling the Gascoin that they had none, while he went and asked all the family, they slipped up the garden walls, that their mother might not see them, and with a little worked box, in which they kept gilt paper, ink, sand, and pieces of silk of all colours, came into Dandinardiere's chamber, and had got to his bed-side before their father, whose back was turned towards them, saw them: when the sick man, knowing them at first sight, and raising himself up in his bed, cried out, 'Make room for the princesses.' Upon which the baron thought him mad; but, turning about, saw his two daughters. 'These are Virginia and Marthonida,' said he, 'who are come to make you a visit, knowing that I was here.' 'No, sir,' replied the eldest; 'one coming from you to tell us that this young stranger wanted a piece of green silk, we have brought it with us.' Dandinardiere was so confounded at so great a favour, and agitated with so many different thoughts, that he was not able to return any answer; for,

thinking it was a princess he was in love with, and finding that he descended some steps lower, he thought that the letter, which he had written in that character, would not be agreeable to a country lady, and had a mortal regret to lose all those commendations she was so deserving of; having pleased himself with carrying on a gallant intrigue, and having a man of quality for his confidant, not suspecting he was the father of his mistress. But as he now discovered the mystery, he laid aside his despair, being overjoyed to find those charming strangers again; besides, their readiness to come into his chamber flattered his vanity and heart so much, that he was not able to open his lips; when the baron, who never mistrusted when he wrote the letter that it was to his daughters, soon eased him of his trouble; telling him, with an air of gaiety, that he would not call Virginia's and Marthonida's merit in question, since they were capable of making an impression on him; and desired they might not be debarred the pleasure of reading the most gallant billet-doux that had been written for some ages, assuring him that they wanted not a taste for the beauties it contained. The ladies, for their parts, had no occasion for any preparation to engage them to fall into an ecstasy; they were delighted so much with the optic-glass, that they cried out, 'How beautiful and delicate is that thought! how few are there that can write in this manner!' Dandinardiere was all the time adjusting his night-cap, ashamed to have his head bound up; and catching up his casque, which was in a chair that stood by the bedside, was for putting it on, as he said, to appear more decent before the ladies. The baron, at this new piece of extravagance, could not help laughing to himself; and he let him try at an impossibility, for his head was at that time half as big again as his casque: when finding he could not get it on, he said, 'Ladies, I hope you will accept of my re-

spectful intentions, but——’ ‘Oh, sir,’ interrupted Virginia, ‘we take the will for the deed; but, lest we should incommode you, I think we ought to retire.’ ‘Ah, glorious suns!’ cried out the cit, ‘would you darken my chamber by your eclipse?’ Sir,’ said he, turning towards the baron, ‘oblige these charming goddesses to stay, I beseech you.’ ‘No,’ answered the baron; ‘I am vexed that you have talked so much as you have done: take a little repose; your wounds are so great, they ought to be taken care of. Farewell, we will leave you: depend upon it, Mr. Robert shall come no more; you shall have another.’

Thus the father and two daughters took their leave of Dandinardiere, who desired he might not be denied some books, that he might divert the melancholy their absence might create by reading. ‘Oh,’ said Marthonida, ‘I will send you a story my sister made an end of but last night.’ ‘Oh,’ said Virginia, ‘it is one of those which are now so much in vogue; and as I pretend to imitate persons of wit, though I live in the country, yet I design to send it to Paris: but if it has the happiness to please you, I shall be sure of the approbation of the learned.’ ‘I give my voice already, adorable Virginia,’ replied Dandinardiere, ‘and will send it to-morrow to court, if you think fit; where five or six princesses give me the liberty to write to them, and entertain them with my verses.’ ‘Ha! what’s that you say, sir?’ cried Marthonida; ‘are you a poet? If so, let us have the pleasure of hearing some of your performances.’ ‘Oh, this is not a proper time,’ said the baron, pushing them out; ‘with your good wills, you would talk my friend here to death.’

Being thus obliged to retire, as soon as they got back to their apartment they sent their knight-errant the story by their maid. He seemed overjoyed at these marks of their esteem; but as he was not in a condition to read any long time, he sent to

tell the prior that he wanted earnestly to speak with him, which put the whole family in no small alarm, every one being curious to know the cause. When the prior came, he asked him what he would have. Dandinardiere showed him the story, and desired him to assuage his pain by reading it to him; which he began as follows.

THE
STORY OF THE WHITE CAT.

THERE was a king who had three sons, all handsome, brave young gentlemen; but jealous that they should desire to reign before his death, he caused several reports to be spread abroad, that they endeavoured to procure themselves creatures to deprive him of his crown. The king found himself very old, but his sense and capacity of government no ways decayed; so that he cared not to resign up a place he filled so worthily, and thought that the best way for him to live at quiet was to amuse them by promises. To this end he took them into his closet, where, after he had talked to them with great candour, he said, ‘ You will agree with me, my children, that my great age will not allow me to apply myself to the affairs of the public with as much care as formerly, and I am afraid my subjects will not be so well pleased with my administration; therefore I intend to resign my crown to one of you. But as it is very just that you should strive to please me for such a present, and as I design to retire into the country, I should be very glad to have a very pretty little dog to keep me company; therefore, without having more regard to my eldest than my youngest, I declare to you, that which of you brings me the most beautiful dog shall be my heir.’

The three princes were very much surprised at their father’s desire for a little dog: for the two younger, they were extraordinarily well pleased at this proposal; and for the elder, he was either too timorous or respectful to represent his rights. However, they took their leaves of the king, who gave

them money and jewels, telling them that they must all return without fail in a year's time, on a certain day, with their dogs. But, before they set out on this search, they all went to a castle three leagues off, where they made an entertainment, and invited their most trusty friends and confidants; before whom the three brothers swore an eternal friendship to one another, promising never to be jealous of each other's good fortune, but that the most successful should let the other two partake with him; appointing that castle for the place of their rendezvous, and from thence to go all together to the king.

They every one took a different road, without any attendants. For the two eldest, they had a great many adventures; but, as the particulars are not so well known by me, I shall pass them over in silence, and speak only of the youngest, who was a prince of a sweet behaviour, exact shape, fine features, had delicate teeth, performed all exercises fit for a prince with a good grace, and, to sum up all in one, was a youth of bright parts, and brave even to a fault; besides, he sang very agreeably, played on the lute and theorbo to admiration, and painted with great judgment. Not a day passed over his head but he bought dogs of some kind or other, as hounds, greyhounds, spaniels, &c. that were pretty, keeping always the most beautiful, and letting the others go; for it was impossible for him to keep all the dogs he purchased, since he had neither gentleman, page, or any other person along with him: however, he kept going on, without fixing on any certain place; when he was surprised one night in a large forest, where he could find no shelter, by a storm of thunder, lightning, and rain. Still he pursued the road, and went a long way; when seeing a small light, he persuaded himself some house was nigh where he might get a lodging that night; following the light, he arrived at the gates of a stately castle, which were all of

massy gold; in which were carbuncles, which gave that extraordinary light which the prince saw so far off. The walls were of fine china, whereon the histories of all the fairies since the creation of the world were represented; but the rain and ill weather would not suffer our prince to stay to examine them all, though he was charmed to find the adventures of Prince Lutin, who was his uncle, among the rest.

He returned to the door, after having rambled some paces off, and there found a deer's foot at the end of a chain of diamonds, which made him admire the magnificence: he pulled, and soon heard a bell, which by the sound he judged to be either gold or silver; and some time after the door opened, when he saw no person, but only twelve hands, each holding a flambeau; at which sight he was very much surprised, and was in dispute whether or no he should proceed any further, when, to his great amazement, he felt some others behind him which pushed him forwards; whereupon he advanced with his hand on his sword, though very uneasy, and as he thought in some danger: when, going into a wardrobe of porphyry and lapis lazuli, he heard two sweet voices sing these words:

With unconcern behold these hands,
And dread no false alarms,
If you are sure you can withstand
The force of beauty's charms.

He could not believe he was invited so kindly to suffer any injury; which made him, finding himself forced forwards, go to a great gate of coral, which opened as soon as he approached it; and he went into a hall of mother of pearl, and thence into several chambers adorned and enriched with paintings and jewels: a vast number of lights, that were let down from the ceiling of the hall, contributed to light some part of the other apartments;

which besides were hung round with glass sconces. In short, the magnificence was almost incredible. After having gone into sixty chambers, the hands that conducted him stopped him, and he saw a great easy chair making up towards him; the fire kindled of itself; and the hands, which were both white and finely proportioned, undressed him, he being wet and in some danger of catching cold. A fine shirt, and a night-gown of gold brocade, with ciphers and small emeralds, were given him, and a table and toilet brought by these hands: every thing was very grand. The hands combed out his hair with a lightness that gave him pleasure, and afterwards dressed him in extraordinary fine clothes; while he not only silently admired them, but at last began to be in some little fright. When he was dressed that he seemed as beautiful as Adonis, they conducted him into a stately hall richly furnished, where he saw, in fine painting, the stories of the most famous cats: as, Rodillardus hung by the heels in a council of rats, the cat in boots, the Marquis de Carabas, the writing cat, the cat turned woman, witches in the shape of cats, with their nightly meetings, &c. all very odd and singular.

Two cloths were laid, both garnished with gold plate, with beaufets set out with a vast number of glasses, and cups made of valuable stones; and while the prince was thinking with himself what they were laid for, he saw some cats come and place themselves upon a bench set there for that purpose; one holding a music-book, another with a roll of paper to beat time with, and the rest with small guitars: when, all on a sudden, they every one set up a mewling in different tones, and struck the strings with their talons, which made the strangest music that ever was heard. The prince would have thought himself in hell, if the palace had not been so wonderfully fine, it put him so much in mind of it; then, stopping his ears, he

laughed heartily at the several postures and grimaces of these strange musicians. And while he was calling to mind the several things that had happened since his being in this castle, he saw a little figure about half a yard high come forward in a veil of black crape, led by two cats in mourning cloaks, with swords by their sides, and followed by a numerous train of cats; some carrying rats, and some mice, in traps and cages.

The prince was in the greatest amazement, and knew not what to think; when the little figure in black coming up to him, and lifting up its veil, he saw the prettiest little white cat he ever had set his eyes on, which seemed to be young, but withal very melancholy, and set up such an agreeable and charming mewling, as went to the prince's heart. 'Prince,' said she, 'you are welcome; it is a pleasure to me to see you here.' 'Madam Puss,' replied the prince, 'you are very generous to receive me so graciously; but you appear to me to be a cat of extraordinary merit; for the gift you enjoy of speech, and this stately castle you possess, are convincing proofs of it.' 'Prince,' answered the White Cat, 'I desire you would forbear your compliments; for I am both plain in my discourse and manners, but have a good heart. Let us go,' said she, 'to supper; and bid the musicians leave off, for the prince does not understand what they say.' 'What!' said he; 'do they then say any thing?' 'Yes,' answered the White Cat: 'we have poets, and great wits; and, if you will stay with us, you shall be convinced of it.' 'I need but hear you speak to believe that,' answered he gallantly; 'for I look on you as on something more than common.'

Supper was brought up: the hands set on the table two dishes of soup; one made of young pigeons, and the other of fat mice. The sight of the one hindered the prince from eating of the other, fancying that the same cook had dressed both; which

the White Cat guessing at, assured him that she had two kitchens, and that he might eat of whatever was set before him, and be confident there were no rats or mice in any thing offered him. The prince, who believed that this beautiful cat would not deceive him, wanted not to be told so twice. He observed a little picture to hang upon her foot; at which he was not a little surprised, and asked her to show it him, thinking it might be some fine puss, a lover of the White Cat; but was in amaze to see a handsome young man, who resembled him very much. The White Cat sighed, and, growing melancholy, kept a profound silence. The prince perceived that there was something extraordinary in it, but durst not inform himself, for fear of displeasing or grieving his kind entertainer. He diverted her with all the news he knew; and found her very well acquainted with the different interests of princes, and other things that passed in the world. When supper was done, the White Cat carried her guest into a hall where there was a stage, on which twelve cats, and as many apes, danced a mask in Moorish and Chinese habits; and when this was over, the White Cat bid her guest good-night, and the hands led him into an apartment opposite to that he had seen, but no less magnificent: it was hung with tapestry made of the wings of butterflies, the variety of which colours formed most beautiful flowers. The bed was of fine gauze, tied with bunches of ribbon; the glasses reached from the ceiling down to the floor; and the pannels between represented, in carved work, thousands of Cupids.

The prince went to bed, and slept a little, but was awakened again by a confused noise. The hands took him out of bed, and put him on a hunting habit. He looked out of the window, and saw above five hundred cats, some leading greyhounds, and others blowing horns; it being that day a great feast, whereon the White Cat had a mind to go a

hunting, and was willing that the prince should partake of that diversion. The hands presented to him a wooden horse, that had a good speed and easy paces, which he made some scruple to mount, alleging that certainly they took him for a Don Quixote: but his refusal signified nothing; they set him on the wooden horse, which was finely caparisoned with a saddle and housing of gold beset with diamonds. The White Cat rode on a most beautiful ape, having thrown off her veil, and put on a hat and feather, which gave so bold an air as frightened all the mice that saw her. Never was there better sport: the cats outran the hares and rabbits; and, whenever they took one, the White Cat always paunched its prey, and gave them their fees. For the birds, they were not in much greater security; the cats climbed up the trees, and the ape carried the White Cat up to the eagles' nests. When the chase was over, she took a horn, of about a finger's length, which, when sounded, was so loud that it might be heard some leagues off; and as soon as she blew it she had all the cats in the country about her, some mounted in chariots in the air, and some in boats, but all in different habits, which made a fine show. With this pompous train she and the prince returned to her castle, who thought it savoured very much of sorcery, but was more surprised at the cat's speaking than all the rest.

As soon as she came home she put on her black veil again, and supped with the prince, to whom the fresh air had given a good appetite: the hands brought him fine liquors, which he not only drank of with pleasure, but which made him forget the little dog he was to procure for his father. His thoughts were bent on bearing the White Cat company; and he spent his time in hunting and fishing, and sometimes in balls and plays. The White Cat made such passionate songs and verses, that he began to think she had a tender heart; since she

could not express herself as she did, and be insensible of the power of love : but her secretary, who was an old cat, wrote so bad a hand, that should any of her works remain, it would be impossible to read them. The prince had forgot his country, the hands still waited on him, and he regretted his not being a cat, that he might pass his life in such pleasant company. 'Alas!' said he to the White Cat, 'how sorry am I to leave you, since I love you dearly : either become a woman, or change me into a cat.' Which wish the White Cat only answered in obscure words, though she was mightily pleased with it.

Thus a year slipped away free from care and pain. The White Cat knew the time he was to return, and, as he did not think of it, put him in mind thereof. 'Don't you know,' said she, 'that you have but three days to find a little dog in, and that your brothers have got some very fine ones?' This roused the prince out of his lethargy. 'By what secret charm,' cried he, 'have I forgot the only thing in the world that is of the greatest importance to me? What will become of my honour and fortune? Where shall I find a little dog beautiful enough to gain a kingdom, and a horse swift enough to make diligent search after one?' Then beginning to afflict himself, and grow uneasy, the White Cat said to him, 'Do not grieve, prince, I am your friend ; you may stay here a day longer yet ; for, though it is five hundred leagues off, the good wooden horse will carry you there in less than twelve hours.' 'I thank you, beautiful cat,' said he ; 'but 'tis not enough for me to return to my father, I must carry with me a little dog.' 'Here, take this acorn,' said the White Cat, 'it has a beautiful little dog in it : put it to your ear, and you will hear it bark.' The prince obeyed, heard it bark, and was transported with joy. He would have opened it, so great was his curiosity ; but the White Cat told him it might catch cold, and he

had better stay till he gave it to his father. He thanked her a thousand times, and bade her a tender farewell, assuring her that he never passed his days so pleasantly as with her, and that he was grieved to leave her behind him; adding, that though she was a sovereign, and had great court paid to her, yet he could not forbear asking her to go along with him; to which proposition she only answered with a sigh.

The prince came first to the castle that was appointed for the rendezvous with his brothers, who arrived soon afterwards; but were very much surprised to see a wooden horse in the court, that leaped better than any in all the academies. The prince went to meet them; they embraced, and gave each other an account of their adventures: but our prince took care to conceal the truth of his, and showed them only an ugly turnspit, telling them that he thought him very pretty; at which, though they were very good friends, the two eldest conceived a secret joy. The next day they all three went together in the same coach to the king. The two eldest carried their dogs in baskets so white and delicate, that none durst hardly touch them; and the youngest had his poor despicable turnspit in a string. When they came to the palace, the courtiers crowded about them to welcome them home. The king, when they came into his apartment, knew not in whose favour to declare, for the two little dogs that the elder brothers brought were almost of equal beauty; when the youngest, pulling the acorn out of his pocket which the White Cat gave him, put an end to the difference. As soon as he opened it, they all saw a little dog laid on cotton, and so small, that he might go through a ring and never touch it. The prince set it on the ground, and presently it began to dance a saraband with castanets, as nimble and as well as the best Spaniard. It was of a mixture or several colours; its ears and long hairs reached to

the ground. The king was very much surprised; and though it was impossible to meet with any thing so beautiful as Tonton, by which name it was called, yet he was not very ready to part with his crown, the least gem of which was dearer to him than all the dogs in the world. He told his children that he was very well pleased with the pains they had taken; but that they had succeeded so well in the first thing he had desired, that he had a mind to make further proof of their abilities before he performed his promise; and that was, he would give them a year to find out a web of cloth fine enough to go through the eye of a fine working needle. They all stood surprised and concerned that they were to go again upon another search: however, the two elder seemed the most ready; and all three parted without making so great a profession of friendship as they did the first time, for the story of the turnspit had somewhat abated it.

Our prince mounted his wooden horse again, and, without looking after any other assistance than what he might expect from the friendship of the White Cat, returned in all diligence to the castle where he had been so well received; where he not only found all the doors open, but the windows, walls, and walks illuminated. The hands came and met him, held his horse's bridle, and led him into the stable; while the prince went to the White Cat's chamber, who was laid in a little basket, on a quilt of white satin. When she saw the prince, she made a thousand skips and jumps to express her joy, and said, 'Whatever reason I might have, prince, to hope for your return, I must own I durst not flatter myself with it, since I am generally unhappy in what I most desire; therefore this surprises me.' The prince, full of acknowledgment, caressed her often, and told her the success he had in his journey, which she was not unacquainted with, and that the king required a web

of cloth so fine, as it might be drawn through the eye of a needle, which he believed was a thing impossible; but that however he would not fail to try to procure such a one, relying on her friendship and assistance. The White Cat, putting on a grave air, told him it was an affair that required some consideration; that by good fortune she had in her castle some cats that spun very fine; that she would do what she could to forward that work, so that he might stay there, and not trouble himself to search elsewhere, it being unlikely for him to meet with any so easily.

Soon after, the hands appeared, carrying flambeaux, and the prince followed the White Cat into a magnificent gallery that looked on to a river, upon which there were some artificial fire-works, made to burn four cats, who had been accused and convicted of eating some roasted meat designed for the White Cat's supper, with some cheese and milk; and besides, for conspiring against her person with Martafax and Lermite, two famous rats in that country. But as it was thought that there was a great deal of injustice done them, and that most of the witnesses were suborned, the prince obtained their pardon: notwithstanding, the fire-works were let off, which gave the prince very great diversion. Afterwards a repast was served up, which gave the prince more pleasure than the fire-works, for his riding had got him an extraordinary appetite: for the rest of the time, he spent it in agreeable entertainments, with which the ingenious White Cat diverted her guest, who was perhaps the first mortal that was so well entertained by cats, without any other company. Indeed, the White Cat had a ready wit, and could discourse on any subject, which often put the prince into a great consternation, and made him say to her, 'Certainly, all this that I observe so wonderful in you cannot be natural; therefore tell me by what prodigy you think and speak so justly.' 'Forbear

asking me any questions, prince,' said she, 'for I am not allowed to answer them; but you may conjecture what you please: let it suffice that I have used you with respect, and that I interest myself tenderly in what regards you.'

The second year rolled away insensibly, as well as the first: the prince wished for nothing, but the diligent hands brought it to him, whether books, jewels, fine pictures, or antique medals, &c. when the White Cat, who was always watchful for the prince's interest, informed him that the time of his departure drew nigh, but that he might be easy concerning the web of cloth, for she had a wonderful fine one made; and added withal, that this time she would give him an equipage suitable to his birth; and without waiting for an answer, obliged him to look into the great court of the castle, in which there waited an open chariot, of embossed work in gold, in several gallant devices, drawn by twelve milk-white horses, four a-breast, whose harnesses were covered with velvet of fire-colour, which was the same as the lining of the chariot, beset with diamonds, and the buckles of gold. A hundred coaches with eight horses, full of the lords of his retinue, magnificently clothed, followed this chariot, which was guarded besides by a thousand body-guards, whose clothing was so full of embroidery, that the cloth was hardly discovered; and what was very singular, the White Cat's picture was seen every where, both in the devices on the chariot, and on the guards. 'Go, prince,' said she, 'and appear at the king your father's court in so stately a manner, that your magnificence may serve to impose on him, that he may refuse you no longer the crown you deserve. Take this walnut; be sure to crack it in his presence, and you will find in it such a web as you want.' 'Lovely White Cat,' said he, 'I own I am so penetrated with your bounty, that if you will give your consent, I will prefer passing my days

with you before all the grandeur I may promise myself elsewhere.' 'Prince,' replied she, 'I am persuaded of the kindness of your heart, which is a rare thing among princes, who would be respected by all the world, and love none but themselves; but you show me this rule is not general. I make great account of the attachment you have for a little White Cat, that in the main is fit for nothing but to catch mice.' At that the prince kissed her paw, and went away.

It is almost incredible to believe the haste he made, were we unacquainted with the swiftness of the wooden horse, who carried him before five hundred thousand leagues in less than two days; and the same power that animated him had so great an effect upon the others, that he was not above four-and-twenty hours upon the road, and never stopped till he arrived at the king's palace, where his two brothers had got before him; who seeing he was not come, rejoiced at his negligence, and said one to another, 'How fortunate is this! he is either sick or dead, and will not come to rival us in this important business.' Thereupon they pulled out their webs, which were indeed very fine, and passed them through the eye of a large needle, but not a small one; which pretext of refusal the king embracing, went and fetched the needle he proposed, which the magistrates, by his order, had carried to the treasury, and locked up carefully. This refusal raised a great murmuring: those that were friends to the princes, and particularly the eldest, whose web was the finest, said it was all a trick and evasion; and the king's creatures maintained, that he was not obliged to keep any other conditions than what were proposed: when, to put an end to this difference, there was heard a sounding of trumpets and hautboys, which came before our prince.

The king and his sons were all surprised at this magnificence. The prince, after he had respectfully

saluted his father, and embraced his brothers, took out of a box covered with rubies a walnut, which he cracked, thinking to find the web so much boasted of; but only saw a small hazel-nut, which he cracked also, and, to his surprise, found only a kernel of wax. The king and every body laughed to think that the prince should be so credulous as to suppose he could carry a web of cloth in a nut; but had they recollected themselves, they might have remembered the little dog that lay in an acorn. However, he peeled the kernel, and nothing appeared but the pulp itself: whereupon a great noise was heard all over the room, every one having it in his mouth what a fool the prince was made of; who, for his part, returned no answer to all the pleasantries of the courtiers, but broke the kernel, and found in it a corn of wheat, and in that a grain of millet. At the sight of this he began to distrust, and muttered to himself, 'O White Cat, White Cat, thou hast deceived me!' and at that instant he felt a cat's paw upon his hand, which scratched him, and fetched blood. He knew not whether it was to encourage or dismay him: however, he opened the millet-seed, and, to the amazement of all present, drew out a web of cloth four hundred yards long; and what was more wonderful, there were painted on it all sorts of birds, beasts, and fishes; fruits, trees, and plants; rocks, and all manner of rare shells of the sea; the sun, moon, stars, and planets; and all the pictures of all the kings and princes of the world, with those of their wives, mistresses, and children, all dressed after the fashion of their own country. When the king saw this piece of cloth, he turned as pale as the prince was red in looking so long for it; and the needle was brought, and it was put through five or six times; all which time the king and his two sons were silent, though afterwards, the beauty and rarity of the cloth was so great, they said it was not to be matched in the whole world. The

king fetched a deep sigh, and turning himself towards his children, said to them, 'Nothing gives me so much comfort in my old age, as to be sensible of the deference you have for me, which makes me desirous of putting you to a new trial. Go and travel another year, and he that brings me the most beautiful damsel, shall marry her, and be crowned king; there being an absolute necessity that my successor should marry: and I swear and promise, I will no longer defer the reward.'

Our prince suffered all this injustice. The little dog and the web of cloth rather deserved ten crowns than one; but he was of so sweet a disposition, that he would not thwart his father's will: so without any delay he got into his chariot again, and with his train returned to his dear White Cat; who knowing the day and moment he would come, had the roads strewed with flowers. She was laid on a Persian tapestry, under a canopy of cloth of gold, in a gallery from whence she could see him return. He was received by the hands that always served him, and all the cats climbed upon the gutter to congratulate his return by a concert of mewing. 'Well, prince,' said she to him, 'I see you are come back without your crown.' 'Madam,' replied he, 'by your bounty I was in a condition of gaining it; but I am persuaded the king is more loath to part with it, than I am fond of having it.' 'No matter for that,' said she, 'you must neglect nothing to deserve it: I will assist you on this occasion; and since you must carry a beautiful damsel to your father's court, I will look out for one, who shall gain you the prize: but, in the interim, let us be merry, and divert ourselves; I have ordered a sea-fight between my cats and the most terrible rats of the country. My cats perhaps may be hard set, for they are afraid of the water: however, they will have advantage enough; we cannot expect it in every thing.' The prince returned her thanks, and said several handsome things on her conduct

and prudence. Afterwards they went upon a terrace, which looked on to the sea. The cats' vessels consisted of great pieces of cork, on which they floated very commodiously; and those of the rats, of egg-shells joined together. The fight was very obstinate: the rats threw themselves into the water, and swam better than the cats, insomuch that they as often conquered as they were conquered; when Minagrobis, the admiral of the cats, reduced the rattish race to the utmost despair, by eating up the admiral of their fleet, who was an old experienced rat, that had made three voyages round the world in very good ships, in which he was neither captain nor sailor, but only a kind of interloper. But the White Cat was so politic, that she would not absolutely destroy these poor unfortunate rats, thinking that if there were no rats nor mice, her subjects would live in an idleness that might become prejudicial to her.

The prince passed this year, as he had done the two first, in hunting, fishing, and such diversions, and often at a game of chess, which the White Cat played extraordinary well at; but he could not forbear often questioning her, to know by what miracle she spoke. He asked her if she was a fairy, or if by any metamorphosis she was turned into a cat: but as the White Cat was always capable of saying what she had a mind to, she returned him an answer so insignificant, that he perceived she was not willing to communicate this secret to him. As nothing passes away so quick as happy days, if the White Cat had not been so careful as to remember the time the prince was to return, it is certain he would have quite forgot it. She told him of it the night before, and withal, that the hour of destroying the fatal work of the fairies was come; and therefore he must resolve to cut off her head and tail, and throw them presently into the fire. 'What!' cried he, 'shall I, my lovely White Cat, be so barbarous as to kill you? You

have undoubtedly a mind to make proof of my heart, but be assured it is incapable of wanting that friendship and acknowledgment due to you.' 'No, prince,' replied she, 'I don't suspect you of ingratitude, I know your merit; but neither you nor I can prescribe to fate: do what I desire you, we shall thereby be happy; and you shall know, upon the word of a cat of worth and honour, that I am really your friend.' Tears stood two or three times in the young prince's eyes, to think he must cut off the head of his pretty cat, that had been so kind to him; he said all that he could think most tender to engage her to dispense with him: to which she answered obstinately, she would die by his hand, and that was the only way to hinder his brother from having the crown. In short, she pressed him so earnestly, that he, trembling, with an unsteady hand, cut off her head and tail, and threw them presently into the fire; and at the same time saw the most charming metamorphosis imaginable. The body of the White Cat grew presently large, and changed all on a sudden to a fine lady, so accomplished as exceeds description. Her eyes committed theft upon all hearts, and her sweetness kept them; her shape was majestic, her air noble and modest, her wit flowing, her manners engaging; in a word, she was beyond every thing that was lovely.

The prince, at the sight of her, was in so agreeable a surprise, that he thought himself enchanted. He could not speak nor look at her, and his tongue was so tied, that he could not explain his amazement; which was much greater when he saw an extraordinary number of gentlemen and ladies, holding their cat-skins over their shoulders, come and prostrate themselves at the queen's feet, to testify their joy at seeing her again in her natural state. She received them with all the marks of bounty, which sufficiently discovered the sweetness of her temper. After having spent some time in hearing

their compliments, she ordered them to retire, and leave her alone with the prince; to whom she spoke as follows:

‘Think not, sir, that I have always been a cat, and that my birth is obscure. My father was king of six kingdoms, loved my mother tenderly, and gave her liberty to do what she pleased. Her most prevailing inclination was to travel, insomuch that when she was with child of me, she undertook to go to see a mountain, of which she had heard a most surprising account. As she was on the road, she was told there was, near the place she was then at, an ancient castle of fairies, which was the finest in the world, or at least said to be so; for as no person was ever admitted into it, there could not be any positive judgment passed thereon: but for the gardens, they were known to contain the best fruits that ever were eaten. The queen my mother, who longed to taste of them, went thither; but when she came to the gate of this stately edifice, which shone again with blue enamelled with gold, nobody came, though she knocked a long time; and her desire increasing the more by reason of the difficulty, she sent for ladders to scale the walls: but they growing visibly to a great height of themselves, they were forced to fasten the ladders to one another, to lengthen them, and whenever any one went up them, they broke under their weight; so that they were either killed or lamed. The queen was in the utmost despair to see trees loaded with such delicious fruits, and not to taste of them; which she was resolved to do, or die: insomuch that she ordered some rich tents to be pitched before the castle, and stayed there six weeks with all her court. She neither slept nor ate, but sighed continually, and was always talking of the fruit. In short, she fell dangerously ill, and no remedy could be found out; for the inexorable fairies never appeared from the time she

came there. All her court were very much grieved, there was nought to be heard but sighs and lamentations, while the dying queen was continually asking those that were in waiting upon her for fruit; but would eat of none but what came out of this garden.

‘One night, after having got a little sleep, when she awoke she saw a little ugly decrepit old woman sitting in an elbow-chair by her bolster, and was surprised that her woman should suffer a stranger so near her; when she said to her, We think your majesty very importunate to be so stubborn in your desire of eating our fruit; but since your life is in danger, my sisters and I have consented to give you as much as you can carry away, and to let you eat of them as long as you stay here, provided you will make us one present. Ah! my good mother, cried the queen, name it; I will give you my kingdoms, heart and soul, to have some of the fruit; I cannot buy it too dear. We would have your majesty, said she, give us the daughter you now bear in your womb. As soon as she is born, we will come and fetch her; she shall be brought up by us, and we will endow her with all virtues, beauties, and sciences: in short, she shall be our child, and we will make her happy; but your majesty must observe, that you must never see her any more till she is married. If you will agree to this proposition, I will cure you immediately, and carry you into our orchards, where, notwithstanding ’tis night, you shall see well enough to choose what you would have; but if what I say displeases your majesty, good-night. Though what you impose on me, replied the queen, is very hard, yet I accept it rather than die; for certainly if I cannot live, my child must be lost: therefore, skilful fairy, continued she, cure me, and let me not be a moment debarred of the privileges I am entitled to thereby.

‘The fairy touched her with a little golden wand, saying, Your majesty is free from all illness : and thereupon she seemed as if she had thrown off a heavy garment that had been very troublesome and incommodious to her. She ordered all the ladies of her court to be called, and with a gay air told them she was extraordinary well, and would rise, since that the gates of the fairies’ palace, which were so strongly barricadoed, were set open for her to eat of the fruit, and to carry what she pleased away. The ladies thought the queen delirious, and that she was then dreaming of the fruit she longed so much for ; insomuch that, instead of returning any answer, they fell a-crying, and called in the physicians ; which delay put the queen into the utmost despair : she asked for her clothes, and they refusing her them, put her into a violent passion, which they looked upon as her fever. In the interim the physicians came, who, after having felt her pulse and made their inquiries, could not deny but that she was in perfect health. The ladies seeing the fault they had committed through their great zeal, endeavoured to repair it by dressing her quickly : they every one begged her pardon, which she granted, and hastened to follow the old fairy, who waited for her. She went into the palace, where nothing was wanting to make it the finest in the world ; which you will the more easily believe, sir, added the new-metamorphosed queen, when I shall tell you it was this we are now in. Two other fairies, not quite so old as she that conducted my mother, received her favourably at the gate ; she desired them to carry her presently into the garden, and to those trees that bore the best fruits. They told her they were all equally good, and that unless she would have the pleasure of gathering them herself, they would call them to her. I beg, said the queen, that I may have the satisfaction of seeing so extraordinary an event. Whereupon

the elder of the three put her fingers in her mouth, and blowed three times, and then cried, Apricots, peaches, nectarines, plumbs, cherries, pears, melons, grapes, apples, oranges, lemons, gooseberries, currants, strawberries, raspberries, come all at my call. But, said the queen, these fruits are not all ripe in the same season. Oh! said they, in our gardens we have all sorts of fruit always ripe and good, and they never diminish.

At the same time they came rolling to them without any bruises; and the queen, who was impatient to satisfy her longing, fell upon them, and took the first that offered, which she rather devoured than ate. When her appetite was somewhat satisfied, she desired the fairies to let her go to the trees, and have the pleasure to gather them herself: to which they gave their consents, but said to her at the same time, You must remember the promise you have made us, for you will not be allowed to run back from it. I am persuaded, replied she, that it is so pleasant living with you, and this palace is so charming, that if I did not love the king my husband dearly, I would offer myself; therefore you need not fear my retracting from my word. The fairies, who were very well satisfied, opened the doors of their gardens, and all their enclosures; and the queen stayed in them three days and nights, without ever stirring out, so delicious she found them. She gathered fruit for her provision; and as they never waste, loaded four hundred mules she brought along with her. The fairies added to their fruit baskets of gold of curious work to carry them in, and many other very valuable rarities. They promised to educate and make me a complete princess, and to choose me out a husband, and to inform my mother of the wedding.

The king was overjoyed at the queen's return, and all the court expressed their pleasure to see her again; there were nothing but balls, masques

rades, and courses, where the fruits the queen brought served for delicious regales. The king preferred them before all other things, but knew not the bargain she had made with the fairies; but often asked her what country she had been in, to bring home such good things: to which she replied, she found them on a mountain that was almost inaccessible; sometimes, that she met with them in a valley, and sometimes in the midst of a garden, or a great forest; all which contradictions very much surprised the king. He inquired of those that went with her, but they were all forbid to tell any thing of the matter. At length the queen, when her time was at hand, began to be troubled at what she had promised the fairies, and grew very melancholy: she sighed every minute, and changed her countenance. The king was very much concerned, and pressed the queen to declare what was the cause; who with some difficulty told him what had passed between her and the fairies, and that she had promised them the daughter she was then big with. What! cried the king; we have no children; and could you, who know how much I desire them, for the eating of two or three apples, promise your daughter? Certainly you must have no regard for me. And thereupon he loaded her with a thousand reproaches, which made my poor mother almost ready to die for grief: but not content with this, he put her into a tower, under a strong guard, where she could have no conversation, but with the officers that were appointed to attend her. The ill correspondence between the king and queen put the court into the utmost consternation: they laid aside their rich clothes, and put on such as were agreeable to the general sorrow. The king appeared for his part inexorable, and would not see the queen; but as soon as I was born made me be brought into his palace, to be nursed there, while my mother at the same time remained a prisoner, and in an ill state of health.

The fairies, who were not ignorant all this while of what passed, and who looked upon me as their own property, were so provoked, that they resolved to have me; but before they had recourse to their art, they sent ambassadors to the king, to desire him to set the queen at liberty, and to restore her to his favour again; and likewise to demand me, that I might be nursed and brought up by them. The ambassadors were so little and deformed, for they were dwarfs, that the king, instead of granting what they asked, refused them rudely, and if they had not got away quickly, might have served them worse.

‘When the fairies were informed of my father’s proceeding, they were so enraged, that after they had sent all the plagues capable of rendering his six kingdoms desolate, they let loose a terrible dragon, that poisoned all the places wherever he came; devoured men, women, and children, and killed all trees and plants with the breath of his nostrils. The king finding himself reduced to this extremity, consulted all the sages of his kingdom to know what he should do to preserve his subjects against these misfortunes, wherewith they were so much oppressed. They advised him to send for the best physicians, to prescribe the most excellent remedies, as one means; and to pardon all criminals that were condemned to die, if they would fight with the dragon, as the other. The king, who was well enough pleased with this advice, put it in execution, but received no benefit by it; for the mortality continued, and none fought with the dragon but were devoured: insomuch, that at last he had recourse to a fairy who had protected him from his youth, and who was so old that she hardly ever rose from off her seat. He went to her, and reproached her for permitting his fate to persecute him in such a manner without giving him some assistance. What would you have me do? replied the fairy, you have provoked my sisters, who

have equal power with me, and we seldom act one against another; therefore think of appeasing them by giving your daughter, since they have a right to her; set the queen at liberty, who is too good and amiable to be used so ill, and resolve to fulfil what she has promised, and then, I'll assure you, you shall be happy. The king, my father, loved me dearly; but seeing no other way to preserve his kingdoms, and to be delivered from the fatal dragon, told his friends that he would believe her, and would give the fairies his daughter, since she had assured him I should be taken care of, and treated as became a princess of my birth, and release the queen; and withal desired her to tell him how he might send me to the fairy castle. You must carry her, said the fairy, in a cradle, to the Mountain of Flowers, and must stay thereabouts to see what happens. The king told her she might acquaint her sisters that he and the queen would go with me there in eight days' time, and that they might do with me what they thought proper.

‘As soon as he came back to the palace, he sent for the queen with as much love and tenderness, as he had made her a prisoner with anger and passion; but she was so fallen away and altered, that he could hardly know her, if he had not been very certain she was the person he once so much doted on. He begged of her, with tears in his eyes, to forget the ill treatment she had received from him, which he promised her should be the last. She answered, that she brought it upon herself by her imprudence, in promising her child to the fairies; and that if any thing would plead her excuse, it was the condition she was then in. In short, he declared his design to her of putting me into their hands, which she opposed; and it seemed as if it was my fate to be always the cause of my father and mother's disagreeing: but after she had cried and taken-on some time, without obtaining

what she desired (for my father too well foresaw the fatal consequences, and his subjects still dying as if they had been guilty of our faults), she consented, and preparations were made against the ceremony. I was put into a cradle of mother of pearl, adorned as much as possible by art, with garlands of flowers and festoons hung round about it, and the flowers so intermixed with jewels of several colours, that when the sun reflected upon them, they gave such a lustre as dazzled the eyes. The magnificence of my dress exceeded, if that was possible, my cradle. All the bands and rolls of my swaddling-clouts were buckled with large pearls, four-and-twenty princesses of the blood carried me on a kind of light litter, all dressed in white to resemble my innocence, and were followed by the whole court according to their ranks. While they were going up the mountain, they heard a melodious symphony; and afterwards the fairies appeared, to the number of six-and-thirty (for the three had invited all their friends), each in a shell of pearl as large as that wherein Venus arose out of the sea, and drawn by sea-horses, in as great pomp as if they had been the first queens in the world. They were exceeding old and ugly: they carried in their hands olive-branches, to signify to the king, that by his submission he had gained their favour. When they took me, it was with such extraordinary caresses, that it seemed as if they lived only to make me happy.

‘The dragon, which was the instrument of their revenge against my father, followed them, bound in chains of diamonds. They took me in their arms, caressed me a thousand times, endowed me with several gifts, and then fell to dancing; and it is almost incredible to believe how these old women jumped and skipped. Afterwards the devouring dragon came forwards; the three fairies to whom my mother promised me, placed themselves upon him, and set my cradle between them; then strik-

ing the dragon with a wand, he presently displayed his large wings, which were as thin and fine as gauze, and intermixed with various colours, and carried them to their castle. My mother, seeing me in the air upon this furious dragon, could not forbear shrieking out, while the king comforted her by the assurance his friend had given him, that no ill accident should befall me, and that I should have as great care taken of me as if I was in their own palace; which assurance appeased her, though she was very much grieved to lose me for so long a time, especially when she reflected that she herself was the cause of it. You must know, prince,' continued she, 'that my guardians built a tower on purpose for me, wherein there were a thousand beautiful apartments for all the seasons of the year, furnished with magnificent goods, and agreeable books; but there were no doors, and no other coming in but at the windows, which were prodigious high; it was surrounded by beautiful gardens, full of flowers, and embellished with fountains and arbours of greens, where it was cool and pleasant in the hottest seasons. Here the fairies brought me up, and took more care of me than ever they promised the queen to do. My clothes were so fashionable and fine, that if any one had seen me, they would have thought it had been my wedding-day. They taught me all that was proper for one of my age and birth to learn, and they had not much trouble with me, for there was nothing but what I comprehended with great ease. They were very well pleased at my ready disposition, and if I had never seen any body besides them I should have been contented to have lived there all my life. They came very often to see me, mounted upon the same dreadful dragon I have already spoken of; they never mentioned the king or queen to me, but called me their daughter, and I thought myself really so. No creature lived with me in this tower but a parrot and a little dog, which were

endowed both with reason and speech, and were given to divert me.

‘One side of the tower was built upon a hollow road, set full of elms and other trees, which shaded it so much that I never saw any one pass by while I was there; when one day, as I was at the window, talking to my parrot and dog, I heard a noise, and looking about, perceived a young gentleman, who stopped to hear our conversation. I had never seen one before but in paintings, and was not sorry that this accident had given me the opportunity; insomuch, that not mistrusting the danger we run in the satisfaction we receive by the sight of so lovely an object, I looked at him again, and the more I looked the more pleased I was. He made me a low bow, fixed his eyes on me, and seemed concerned to know how to talk to me; for my window being a great height, he was afraid of being heard, knowing that it was a castle which belonged to fairies. Night came upon us all on a sudden; or, to speak more properly, before we perceived it: he sounded his horn twice or thrice, which he thought to please me with, and then went away without my discovering which way he took, it was so dark. I remained thoughtful: the pleasure I used to take in talking to my parrot and dog was no ways agreeable: they said all the pretty things that could be to me, for these were very witty; but my thoughts were otherwise engaged, and I had not art enough to dissemble. My parrot observed all my actions, but made no mention of what he thought. The next morning I rose with the sun, and ran to my window, where I was most agreeably surprised to see my spark, who was dressed magnificently; in which I flattered myself I had some share, and was not mistaken. He spoke to me through a speaking-trumpet; told me he had been till that instant insensible to all the beauties he had beheld, but found himself so sensibly touched with me that he could not live without seeing me.

I was mightily pleased with his compliment, but vexed that I durst not make some reply, for I must have bawled out with all my might, and run the risk of being heard sooner by the fairies than him. I threw him some flowers I had in my hand, which he took for so signal a favour that he kissed them several times, and thanked me. He asked me afterwards, if I approved of his coming every day at the same hour under my window; and if I did, to throw something; whereupon I presently pulled off a turquoise ring that I had on my finger, and cast it at him, making a sign for him to be gone presently, because I heard the fairy Violenta coming on the dragon to bring me my breakfast.

‘The first words she spoke, when she entered my chamber, were; I smell the voice of a man; search, dragon. Alas! what a condition was I in! I was ready to die with fear, lest he should find out and follow my lover. Indeed, said I, my good mamma (for the fairy would be called so), you banter, when you say you smell the voice of a man: can any one smell a voice? and should it be so, what wretch could be so bold as to venture coming up into this tower? What you say is very true, child, said she; I am overjoyed to hear you argue so well; I fancy it is the hatred I have against men that makes me think them nigh when they are not; however, I have brought you your breakfast and a distaff; be sure you spin: yesterday you did nothing, and my sisters are very angry. Upon my word I was so taken up with this stranger that I was not able to work. As soon as her back was turned I threw away my distaff, and went upon the terrace, to look as far as my eye would carry in an excellent spying-glass I had; by which, after having looked about some time, I discovered my lover laid under a rich pavilion of cloth of gold, on the top of a high mountain, surrounded by a numerous court. I doubted not but that he was some neighbouring king’s son, and was afraid, lest when he

came to the tower again he should be found out by the terrible dragon. I went and fetched my parrot, and bid him fly to that mountain, to desire him from me not to come again, because I was afraid my guardian should discover it, and he should come into danger. My parrot acquitted himself of his commission, and surprised all the courtiers, to see him come upon full wing, and perch upon the prince's shoulder, and whisper him softly in the ear. The prince was both overjoyed and troubled at this message: my care flattered his passion, but the difficulty there was in speaking to me gave him as much chagrin. He asked the parrot a thousand questions, and the parrot him as many, for he was naturally inquisitive. The prince, in return for my turquoise, sent me a ring of another, but much finer than mine, cut in the shape of a heart, and set round with diamonds; and told him (that he might treat him more like an ambassador), he would present him with his picture, which he might show to his charming mistress. The picture was tied under his wings, and the ring he brought in his bill.

‘I waited for the return of my green courier with an impatience unknown to me till then. He told me the person I sent him to was a great king, who had received him with all the joy possible; that I might assure myself he lived only for me; and that though it was very dangerous for him to come so low as my tower, yet he was resolved to hazard all to see me. This news had such an effect upon me that I fell a crying; my parrot and dog comforted me the best they could, for they loved me tenderly, and then my parrot delivered the prince's ring to me, and showed me his picture. I must own I was overjoyed, that I could view so nigh a person I had never seen but at a distance. He appeared much more lovely than he seemed; and the different thoughts this sight inspired me with (for some were agreeable to me, and others

not), made me very uneasy, which the fairies, when they came to see me, discovered. They said one to another, that I was certainly troubled at something, and that they must think of providing a husband for me of the fairy race: they named several, but at last pitched on the little king Migonnet, whose kingdom lay above five hundred leagues off from their palace, but that was of no great importance. My parrot heard all their discourse, and came to give me an account. Alas! my dear mistress, said my bird, how much I pity you, if you should be king Migonnet's queen! He is enough to frighten you, which I am sorry to tell you; but one thing I am sure of, the king who loves you scorns to have such a one for his foot-boy: and I think, continued he, if I am not much mistaken, I have perched upon the same bough with him. How do you mean, replied I, on the same bough? Why, said he, he has feet like an eagle. I was very much afflicted at this account; I looked on the charming picture of the young king, and fancied he only gave it my parrot that I might have an opportunity of seeing it; but when I compared it with Migonnet I lost all hopes of life, and resolved to die sooner than marry him. I slept not all the night, but talked with my parrot and dog, and towards morning began to close my eyes. My dog, who had a good nose, smelt the king at the foot of the tower; he awakened the parrot, and said to him, I'll engage the king is below. To which the parrot made answer, Hold thy tongue, thou prating fool; because thy eyes and ears are always open you are vexed that any body else should have any rest. Well, said the dog, I am sure he is. And, replied the parrot, I am sure he is not; for I have, from my mistress, forbid him from coming. You talk finely of your forbidding him, cried the dog; a man in love consults nothing but his passion. Thereupon, pulling the parrot by the tail, he made such a noise that I awoke. They told me of their dis-

pute; I ran, or rather flew, to the window, whence I saw the king holding out his arms, who, by his trumpet, told me that he could not live without me; that he possessed a flourishing kingdom; and conjured me to find out some way to escape from the tower, or to let him to come to me, calling heaven, and all the elements, to witness that he would marry me, and make me his queen. I bid my parrot go and tell him, that what he desired seemed to me almost impossible; that however, upon the word he had given, and oaths he had sworn to me, I would endeavour to accomplish his desires: but withal, to conjure him not to come every day, lest he should be discovered, which might prove fatal to us both.

‘He went away, overjoyed with the flattering hopes I gave him. I found myself in the utmost confusion when I reflected on what I had promised. I knew not how one so young, timorous, and inexperienced, should get out of a tower, to which there were no doors, with the assistance only of a dog and a parrot; therefore I resolved not to attempt a thing in which I could never succeed, and so sent my parrot to acquaint the king with it, who was for killing himself that minute; but at last charged the parrot to persuade me to it, and to come and see him die or bring him some comfort. To which my winged ambassador answered, that he was very well persuaded his mistress only wanted the power. When he gave me an account of what had happened I was more grieved than ever. The fairy Violenta came, and found my eyes swelled and red; she told me I had been crying, and if I did not tell her the reason she would burn me. I answered, trembling, I was weary with spinning, and that I had a great desire to make some nets to catch some birds, that destroyed the fruit in the garden. What you desire, child, said she, shall cost you no more tears, I will bring you materials enough to-night: but I would rather you thought

less of working, and more of setting off your beauty, because king Migonnet will be here in a few days.' I sighed at this news, but made no reply; but as soon as her back was turned, began two or three rows of my nets, and afterwards applied myself to the making of a ladder of ropes. But as the fairy had not furnished me with as much as I wanted, which obliged me to ask for more, she told me my work was like Penelope's web, it went not forwards, and yet I teased her for more stuff. O, good mamma! said I, you may say what you please; but you must know, that as I am not very ready at this work, I burn it when it does not please me. With which excuse she seemed satisfied, and left me.

'I sent my parrot that night to bid the king come under my window, where he should find a ladder, and to tell him he should know more when he came; in short, I had tied it very fast, and was determined to escape with him by this means: but he, as soon as he saw it, without waiting for my coming down, mounted up in haste, and threw himself into my chamber, as I was making every thing ready for my flight. I was so overjoyed to see him that I forgot the danger we were in. He renewed all his oaths, and intreated me to defer his happiness no longer: we made my parrot and dog the witnesses to our marriage, which was the most private in the world for persons of our rank, and none certainly were ever better satisfied. The king left me before day: I told him of the fairies' design to marry me to Migonnet, and gave him a description of his mean and sorry figure, for which his horror was as great as mine. As soon as he was gone the hours seemed like years; I ran to the window, and followed him with my eyes, notwithstanding the darkness: but how great was my surprise, to see a fiery chariot, drawn in the air by six winged salamanders, which flew so swift that the eye was not able to follow them: this chariot was attended by a great many guards, all mounted on

ostriches. I did not give myself time to think that it was Migonnet that was thus traversing the air, but I believed it was a fairy or enchanter. Soon after the fairy Violenta came into my chamber, and told me she brought me good news; that my lover would be with me presently, and bid me prepare myself to receive him; and with that she gave me fine clothes and jewels. But pray, said I, who has informed you that I want to be married? I am sure it is the farthest from my thoughts; therefore send king Migonnet back again, for I won't put in one pin more, whether he think me handsome or not, I am not for him. Oh, oh! said the fairy again, little rebel, little empty-pate, I shall not mind your raillery, but I shall——. What will you do? replied I, enraged at the names she had called me: Can any one be worse served than I am, to live all my days immured with a parrot and a dog, and to be visited constantly by that frightful dragon? Ha! ingrate! said the fairy, is this all we deserve for our care and pains? I have told my sisters but too often we should have but sorry recompense. At that she went away, and told them of our difference, which put them into no little amazement.

‘My parrot and dog remonstrated to me, that if I should continue any longer thus sturdy they foresaw that I should undergo some misfortune: but I was so proud of possessing the heart of a king, that I despised both the fairies and the advice of those my little companions. I would not dress me, but strove all I could to tumble my head-dress, that I might appear less agreeable to Migonnet. We had an interview upon the terrace; he came in his fiery chariot; but of all dwarfs he was the least I ever saw in my life: his feet were like an eagle's, and close to his knees, for legs he had none: his royal garment was not above half a yard long, and trailed one third part upon the ground: his head was as big as a peck, and his nose long enough for

twelve birds to perch on it, and be regaled at the same time with a delightful bush, for his beard was large enough for canary-birds to build their nests in: and for his ears, they reached a foot above his head, but were a great part hid by a high crown that he wore, to appear the more grand. The flame of his chariot coddled the fruit, withered the flowers, and dried up the fountains of my gardens. He came with open arms to embrace me, and I stood upright, which obliged his first esquire to hold him up. As soon as he came near me I ran to my chamber, and fastened my window; so that Migonnet, enraged, was forced to retire to the fairies, who asked a thousand pardons for the affront; and, to appease him, because he was powerful, they resolved to bring him at night into my chamber, and while I was asleep, to tie my hands and feet, and put me into his chariot. Things being thus agreed on, they only chid me for what I had done, and charged me to think of making him amends for the future; which mildness of theirs surprised my parrot and dog, who told me their hearts misgave them, for they knew the fairies to be strange ill-tempered sort of old ladies, and especially Violenta. I laughed at their fears, and waited with the utmost impatience for my dear husband, whose desires to see me again were no less violent; I threw out the ladder of ropes, resolving to escape with him: he came softly up it, and said a thousand kind things, which I dare not recall to my remembrance.

‘While we were talking together, with the same tranquillity as if we had been in his own palace, we saw, all on a sudden, the windows broke open, and the fairies enter upon their frightful dragon, followed by Migonnet in his fiery chariot, and all his guards on ostriches. The king, without any dismay, clapped his hand on his sword, and thought of securing and protecting me; when these barbarous creatures set their dragon upon him, which

devoured him before my face. Vexed and in despair, I threw myself into the mouth of this dreadful monster, that he might swallow me as he had done the prince, who was dearer to me than all the world besides : and I had certainly undergone the same fate, but the fairies, who were more cruel than the monster, would not permit it, but said I must be reserved for greater punishments ; a quick death was too mild a one for so base a creature : whereupon, touching me, I found myself changed into a white cat. They conducted me to this stately palace, which belonged to my father, and turned all the lords and ladies into cats ; and for the rest of his subjects, left of them only the hands, which we see, and reduced me to that miserable condition you found me in ; letting me know, at the same time, my birth, the death of my father and mother, and that I never should be released from this metamorphosis but by a prince that perfectly resembled my husband, whom they deprived me of. You, sir, have that resemblance ; the same features, air, and voice : I was struck as soon as I saw you, and was informed of all that should happen, and am still of all that shall come to pass : my pains will be at an end.’ ‘ And shall mine, fair queen,’ said the prince, ‘ be of long duration ? ’ ‘ I love you, sir, already more than my life,’ said the queen ; ‘ we must go to your father, and know his sentiments for me, and whether he will consent to what you desire.’ After this she went out ; the prince handed her into a chariot, which was much more magnificent than that he had, and then went into it himself. All the rest of the equipage answered it so well, that the buckles of the horses’ harnesses were diamonds and emeralds. I shall say nothing of their conversation, which must be very polite, since she was not only a great beauty, but also a great wit ; and for the prince, he was no ways inferior to her therein ; so that all their thoughts were bright and lively.

When they came nigh the castle where the bro-

thers were to meet, the queen went into a cage of crystal set in gold, which had curtains drawn about it, that she might not be seen, and was carried by handsome young men richly clothed. The prince stayed in the chariot, and saw his brothers walking with two princesses of extraordinary beauty. As soon as they knew him they came to receive him, and asked him if he had brought a mistress along with him; to which he answered, that he had been so unfortunate in all his journey to meet with none but what were very ugly, but that he had brought a pretty white cat. 'A cat!' said they, laughing: 'What, was you afraid that mice should devour our palace?' The prince replied, that he was not very wise in making such a present to his father, but it was the greatest rarity he could meet with. Afterwards they all bent their course towards the capital town: the two elder princes and their princesses went in calashes of blue embossed with gold, with plumes of white feathers upon the horses' heads; nothing was finer than this cavalcade. The younger prince followed after; and then the cage of crystal, which every body admired. The courtiers crowded to tell the king, that the princes were arrived, and brought most beautiful ladies along with them; which news was no ways pleasing to the king. The two elder princes were very earnest to show him the beauties they had brought, whom he received kindly, but knew not in whose favour to decide; when looking on the youngest, 'What,' said he, 'are you come by yourself?' 'Your majesty,' replied the prince, 'will find in this cage a pretty little cat, which mews and plays so sweetly that you will be very well pleased with her.' Hereat the king smiled, and was going to open the cage; but, as soon as he approached towards it, the queen with a spring broke it in pieces, and appeared like the sun when he breaks forth from a cloud. Her fair hair was spread upon her shoulders, and laid in fine large rings, and her forehead

was adorned with flowers: her gown was a thin white gauze, lined with a rose-coloured taffety: she made the king a low courtesy, who, in the excess of his admiration, could not forbear crying out, 'This is the incomparable fairy who deserves my crown.' 'Sir,' said she, 'I came not to rob you of your crown, which you wear so worthily: I was born heiress to six kingdoms; give me leave to present one of them to you, and one to either of your sons; for which I ask no other return but your friendship, and this young prince in marriage: three kingdoms will be enough for us.' The king and all the court were not able to express their joy and amazement. The marriages of the three princes and their princesses were celebrated at the same time, and the court spent several months in pleasures and diversions; after which, they all went to their dominions; and the White Cat gained as great honour by her bounty and generosity as by her rare merit and beauty.

CONTINUATION OF THE GENTLEMAN-
CITIZEN.

WHEN the prior had made an end of reading the story he cast his eyes on Dandinardiere, and found his shut, and that he did not stir; and thereupon approaching to him, and crying out aloud, 'My friend, are you in this world, or the other?' he looked steadfastly upon him, and told him afterwards, that he was so charmed with the White Cat that he thought he was at the wedding, or picking up some of the emerald or diamond buckles. 'Then you love these sort of fictions?' replied the prior. 'They are no fictions,' added Dandinardiere; 'all this once happened, and may do again, though they are now indeed out of fashion: oh! had I lived in those days I should have made myself a considerable fortune.' 'You had, without dispute,' continued the prior, 'married a fairy.' 'I know not that,' said Dandinardiere; 'they seem to me too ugly; and, if I marry, I must please my fancy.' 'That is to say,' interrupted the prior, 'you would have a lady of worth, beautiful, virtuous, and witty, but would not stand for fortune, being persuaded that it is hard to meet with all at once: well, I love you the better for this; I shall speak in your praise for the future.' 'You don't take me right,' cried Dandinardiere; 'I would have the person I marry endowed with all the qualifications of body and mind, and rich besides; and at that time when there were fairies, I should have found out the way to have got a queen; nothing could be more easy, since it might be done by three words of *Brelu, Breloc*, by a wand, or any thing: whereas

now, if a man be poor, and would be rich, he must work like a horse, and perhaps to no purpose :

O tempora! O mores!

Mr. Prior,' continued he, ' what say you? this Latin is not amiss.' ' Oh!' answered the prior, ' I admire you as much as you do the White Cat; your conversation is so good, one is always instructed by it.' This little mortal was so overjoyed at this commendation, that he resolved, in order to gain immortal honour, to make a story in his turn; and to that end, desired of the prior that Alain might be acquainted with the accident that had befallen him, that he might come to him. Afterwards, thanking him for the favour he had done him, in reading so long by him, he pretended to be sleepy, that he might have the more liberty to muse and think: and indeed he thought—but it was more of Virginia than the fairies. ' What a sublimity of wit has she,' cried he, ' for one that has been brought up and educated by the sea-side, who ought to have no more genius than a sole or an oyster-shell, to write as well as the most celebrated authors? I have good judgment; and when I approve any thing, it must be excellent. I like the White Cat, which is excellent; and I will maintain it against all mankind. My valet Alain, whom I have armed cap-a-pe, shall enter the lists, and fight for me.' After this manner he went on, and made as much noise as twenty people. As soon as Mr. de St. Thomas was acquainted with it, suspicious lest his fall should have turned his brain, he came to hear his extravagances, which gave him no small cause of amazement. When Alain came, he would not suffer him to go into his master's chamber, for fear of his making him talk the more, and disturbing him, but bid him come again the next day. Dandinardiere was so desirous of making a story, that he could not sleep all night, and was heartily grieved for want of his secretary to write it down;

but before day he awakened the whole house to send a messenger for Alain; which made the baron, seeing him so impatient, dispatch one presently for that faithful domestic. As soon as ever he saw him, he bounced up an-end in bed, and holding out his arms, cried, 'Come, Alain; come my friend; I have the most surprising things in the world to tell you.' 'Give me leave, sir,' said Alain, whose heart relented to see his master's head so bound up, 'to ask you how you do, for that is the greatest concern to me.' 'I should be better,' replied Dandinardiere; 'but alas! my greatest illness lies not in my head: I am in love, Alain; Cupid never let fly a surer dart.' To this Alain made no reply; for he knew as little of Cupid as of the Koran, and was afraid he might be guilty of some blunder. 'What, have you not one word to say?' cried Dandinardiere. 'No, sir,' answered Alain, 'I am at present all ears.' 'Then hear what has happened to me,' said he; 'I have engaged my liberty to a young princess.' 'For how much?' interrupted Alain. 'Do you think, blockhead,' cried Dandinardiere, 'it was for a habit, or some jewels?' 'I know not what to think,' answered the valet; 'you speak to me of things I am an entire stranger to; for example, where could you find a princess in this country, unless one that had been shipwrecked, and cast on the shore?' 'Indeed you argue very well,' replied the master; 'there are not many princesses hereabouts; but she whom I adore deserves to be one, and in my eyes is the same as if she was one. She is called Virginia, which is an old Roman name; for the love of which alone she shall possess my heart.' Alain opened his eyes and mouth, and stared like a stuck pig, amazed at his master's learning; but all the time he kept a respectful silence, which gave him time to proceed: but reflecting at last, that this did not further on the story he was resolved to write, he ordered Alain to go home that minute, and put all his books in a cart

or two, and bring them to him. 'What, sir,' said he, somewhat melancholy, 'do you design to live here?' 'No, my friend,' replied our sick man, 'I shall only stay till my wounds are well; but I have a great work to go through with, and shall be obliged to look into some of the best authors: run presently, and return with speed.' But as Alain was going in all haste, he met the baron, viscount, and prior, who were forced to call him several times before they could get him to come back. 'Tell me, Alain,' said the baron, 'where your master has sent you; for that air of business I read in your countenance makes me somewhat curious.' 'I am going, sir,' answered Alain, 'for all his books and his learning; he is going to write one of the finest things in the world; and will, I believe, stand in need of your assistance.' 'I am persuaded of that,' replied the baron; 'but stay here, he has books enough already to employ himself agreeably.' 'Oh! I dare not disobey him for all the world; he must have four times as many as any other person; and when he is angry, he beats me: I am sure I experienced it enough since he has had this quarrel upon his hands.' 'I give you my word,' said the viscount, stopping him, 'you shall not stir till you tell us what he beat you for.' This was too good an opportunity for Alain, who loved prattling, to neglect it; he told them how he dressed him up in armour, that he might pass for himself, and all he said to encourage him to fight like a hero.

The gentlemen looked at one another, amazed at the extravagances of the master and the simplicity of the man, and would have hindered him, but in vain, from going to his master's study; but he told them he must go, though it was to throw all the books into the sea, and go he would. 'Well,' said the baron de St. Thomas to his two friends, 'do you advise me seriously to think of Dandinardiere for one of my daughters? By their whims and no-

tions they seem as if they were made for one another; yet a family must be but poorly managed by such heads.' 'Don't be out of conceit with him,' answered the viscount; 'he is rich, though a little quixotish; but he wants courage, for you see at the very name of Villeville he trembles: these extravagances will soon leave him; for 'tis hard for one that is always afraid, to keep up these brava-doing airs.' 'Add to this,' said the prior, 'that you may engage him to live with you, and that you may redress all their faults.' 'I am more afraid,' said the baron, smiling, 'they will sooner crack my brains, than any remonstrances of mine will have any effect on theirs. There's my wife, and her two daughters, have each a singular genius, and to add Dandinardiere to them will render the extravagance yet greater.' 'No matter for that,' said the prior, 'there's a good foundation of ready money; I will never forgive you if you let him escape: but now I think on it, I will go and see him, and know what he intends to write.'

Away he went directly to his chamber; and after having asked him what news, told him, that as he was his reader the day before, he was now come to offer his service to be his secretary. 'You cannot, sir, do me a greater pleasure,' cried Dandinardiere, holding out his arms; 'for though I have Alain, yet his writing is so horrible, that we should want a third person to decipher his scrawl: besides, he has so little wit, that all the fine and good things I say are lost, because he does not understand them.' 'Well,' said the prior, 'I shall be proud to be your secretary, at least while you are indisposed.' 'O! sir,' replied Dandinardiere, 'I am your humble servant and slave for ever.' 'It is enough for me,' said the prior, 'that you are my friend; but let me know your design, whether you will treat on your subject in prose or verse.' 'It is equal to me which,' replied our citizen, 'provided I make but a story, to convince Vir-

ginia that I fall not short of her in wit: but what vexes me most is, I never saw any fairies, and know not where they live.' 'Do not puzzle yourself about that,' said the prior, 'I can assist you; and that you may not rack your brains, here's one in my pocket I have just finished, which has never yet been seen by any one.' 'O! sir,' cried Dandinardiere, 'if you will sell it me, and swear never to brag of it, I will give you, with all my heart, four pieces for it.' 'That's too little,' replied the prior, 'it had better cost you nothing.' At the same time he showed a great bundle of paper, which Dandinardiere was so charmed with, that he was for getting out of bed to throw himself at his feet: but what pleased him most was, it cost him nothing. Now this story the prior had stolen out of the young Madame de St. Thomas's chamber; which they did not so soon perceive, because, as they wrote very much, several of their papers lay loose about: but this he did not think fit to let Dandinardiere know, that he might not lose the merit of his generosity, and fancied it would be pleasant to hear the dispute that would arise between the true author and the plagiary; and seeing him impatient to hear it, began as follows.

THE STORY OF FORTUNIO,

THE

FORTUNATE KNIGHT.

THERE once reigned a powerful king, who was a prince of great clemency, and very well beloved by his subjects: but being engaged in a war with an emperor, whose name was Matapa, a neighbouring and potent prince, after several battles, the emperor at last gained an entire and signal victory. The king had most of his officers and soldiers killed or taken prisoners, and the emperor soon after besieged his capital town, and took it; by which means he became master of all the treasures. The king had much ado to escape himself, with the queen-dowager his sister, who was young, beautiful, and witty, but withal proud, hasty, and difficult of access. The emperor transported all the jewels and rich furniture to his own palace, and took a great number of young damsels, horses, and whatever might be useful and agreeable to him; and when he had depopulated the greatest part of the kingdom, returned in triumph home, where he was received by the empress, and the princess his daughter, with all the joy imaginable; while the dethroned king endured, with the utmost impatience, his misfortunes. He assembled what troops he had left, formed a small army, and to augment it as soon as possible, published an ordinance, requiring all gentlemen who were his subjects, either to come and serve him in their own proper persons, or to send one of their sons well mounted and armed.

There lived on the frontiers an old lord, who had seen full fourscore years, and was a man of extraordinary parts; but had partaken so much of the frowns of fortune that he was very much reduced, and had borne all his ill-fortune with more patience, had not three beautiful daughters shared it with him: but as they were women of good sense, they never murmured at their misfortunes, but rather, when they spoke, comforted their father, than added to his afflictions. In this manner they lived with him in an old country-house, free from ambition, when this ordinance reached the old gentleman's ears; who called his daughters, and with a countenance that discovered the grief of his mind, said to them, 'What shall we do? The king has ordered all persons of distinction in his dominions to serve him against the emperor, or pay such a fine which I am not able to do; and these extremities will either cost me my life or be our ruin.' His three daughters were as much concerned as himself at this news, but yet desired him not to be disheartened, since they were persuaded some remedy might be found out. The next day, the eldest went to her father, as he was walking melancholily in his little orchard, and said to him, 'I come, my lord, to entreat you to let me go to the army; I am of an advantageous height enough, and robust; I will dress myself in men's clothes, and pass for your son: if I do no heroic actions, I shall however save you a journey, or the tax, which is a great deal in our circumstances.' The count embraced her tenderly, and at first opposed so extraordinary a design; but she represented to him, with great firmness of mind, that there was no other expedient, and thereby got his consent. Her father provided clothes and arms for her, and gave her the best of four horses, which he kept to go to plough and cart; and after the most tender farewell on both sides, she set out on her journey. After some days' travel, as she passed by a large

meadow, beset with a quick-set hedge, she saw a shepherdess very much grieved, who was endeavouring to pull a sheep out of a ditch. 'What are you doing there, shepherdess?' said she. 'Alas!' replied the shepherdess, 'I am striving to save a sheep that is almost drowned, and am so weak that I cannot draw him out.' 'I pity you,' said she; and, without offering her assistance, rode away. Whereupon the shepherdess cried out, 'Good-bye, disguised fair.' Which put our heroine into an inexpressible surprise. 'How is it possible,' said she to herself, 'that I should be known? This old shepherdess has but just set her eyes on me, and has discovered what I am: what shall I do? I shall be known to all the world; and how ashamed and vexed shall I be if the king should find me out? He will think my father a coward, that durst not expose himself to danger.' At last she concluded to go home again.

The count and his daughters were talking of her, and reckoning how long she had been gone, when they saw her come in, who told them her adventure. The good old count said it was nothing but what he foresaw; that if she would have taken his advice she had not gone, because he thought it impossible but she must be discovered. This little family was embarrassed again, when the second daughter said to her father, 'I am not surprised that my sister should be discovered, since she never was on horseback before; but for my part, if you will let me go in her stead, I dare promise you shall not need to repent it.' It was in vain for the old count to refuse her, he was forced to consent; and she took other clothes and arms, and another horse; and when she was thus equipped, embraced her father and sisters, and resolved to serve the king: but as she passed by the same meadow, she saw the same shepherdess drawing a sheep out of a deep ditch; who cried out, 'Unfortunate wretch that I am, to lose half my flock after this manner: if any

body would help me, I might save this poor creature.' 'What, shepherdess,' cried out this second daughter, 'do you take no better care of your sheep than to let them fall into the water?' Then spurred on her horse, and rode away. 'Farewell, disguised fair,' cried the old woman to her. Which words were no small affliction to our Amazon. 'How unfortunate,' said she, 'is it to be thus known; I have no better luck than my sister: it will be ridiculous for me to go to the army with such an effeminate air.' Thereupon she returned home very much vexed at her bad success.

The old count received her with a great deal of tenderness, and commended her prudence, but could not help being chagrined at the expence he had been at of two suits of clothes and other things, though he concealed it as much as possible from his daughters. At last the youngest daughter desired him, with the most pressing instances, to give her leave, as he had done both her sisters. 'Perhaps,' said she, 'you may think it presumption in me to think to succeed better than they, yet I desire I may try; I am somewhat taller than they: you know I have been used to hunting, which exercise bears some parallel with war; and my great desire to comfort you in your misfortunes will inspire me with an extraordinary courage.' As the count loved this daughter better than the other two, because she always took most care of him, read to divert him, and killed game for him, he used all the arguments he was master of to dissuade her from her design. 'If you leave me, my dear child,' said he, 'your absence will be my death; for should fortune favour you in your undertaking, and you should return crowned with laurels, I shall not have the pleasure of seeing it, since I am in so advanced an age.' 'No, father,' said she, 'don't think the time long, the war must soon be at an end; and if I find out any other way to fulfil the king's orders, I won't neglect it; for I

can assure you, if my absence is a trouble to you, it is no less to me.' By these words she at last persuaded him into a consent, and after that made up a plain suit of clothes, for her sisters had exhausted the old count's treasures too much for her to have any better; and was forced to take up with one of the worst horses, because the others were lamed; but all this could not discourage her: she embraced her father, asked his blessing, and after shedding some tears with him and her sisters, set forwards on her journey.

As she went by the same meadow, she saw the old shepherdess endeavouring to pull the sheep out of the ditch. 'What are you doing there, shepherdess?' said she. 'I have been doing, sir,' replied the old woman, 'till I can do no longer; I have been ever since break of day striving to get this sheep out, and all to no purpose; and I am so weary I can scarce stand: there's never a day passes over my head but some misfortune attends me, and nobody will help me.' 'Indeed I pity you,' said our young warrior; 'and to show it the more, will assist you.' Thereupon alighting from her horse, and jumping over the hedge, she went into the ditch, where she worked till she got this favourite sheep out. 'Don't cry, shepherdess,' said she, 'here's your sheep; and considering the time he has lain in the water, he is very brisk.' 'You shall not find me ungrateful, charming maid,' said the shepherdess; 'I know where you are going, and all your designs: your sisters passed by this meadow; I knew them and their thoughts; but they were so hard-hearted and unkind that I found the means to prevent their journey; but for your part, you shall find it otherwise. I am a fairy, and have a great inclination to reward those that are deserving. That horse you ride is but a poor sorry one; I will give you a better.' Thereupon striking the ground with her crook, our warrior heard a whinnying behind a holt of trees, and pre-

sently saw a beautiful horse galloping about the meadow. The fairy called this courser to her, and touching him with her crook, said, 'Faithful Comrade, be accoutred finer than the best horse of the Emperor Matapa; and immediately Comrade had on a saddle and housing of green velvet, embroidered with diamonds, a bridle strung with pearls, with the bosses and bit of gold.

'What you see,' said the fairy, 'is the least thing you ought to admire this horse for; he has a great many rare qualities, which I will inform you of. First, he eats but once in eight days; and then he knows what's past, present, and to come; for I have had him a long time, and brought him up to my hand. When you want to be informed of any thing, or are at a loss for advice, you must address yourself to him, and must look on him more like your friend than horse. Besides, I don't like your habit; I'll give you one shall please you better.' Then striking on the ground with her crook, there arose up a Turkey-leather trunk, adorned with nails of gold; the fairy looked in the grass for the key which opened it: it was lined with Spanish-leather, embroidered, and contained a dozen complete suits of clothes, with dozens of all appurtenances, as swords, linen, &c. The clothes were so rich with embroidery and diamonds, that our Amazon could hardly lift them. The fairy bid her choose which she liked best, and told her the rest should follow her wherever she went, and that she needed but to stamp with her foot, and call for the Turkey-leather trunk, and it should come to her full of money and jewels, or full of fine linen and laces, which she called for, either into her chamber or in the field. 'But,' said the fairy, 'you must make choice of some name agreeable to your profession; and I think you may call yourself Fortunio: besides, I think it not improper you should know me in my own person.' At that very moment she cast off her old skin, and appeared so

beautiful that she dazzled the eyes of our young heroine. Her habit was blue velvet lined with ermine, her hair was platted with pearls, and on her head stood a stately crown. Our young warrior was so transported with admiration, that she cast herself at her feet, so great was her acknowledgment. The fairy raised her up, and embraced her tenderly, and bid her take a habit of gold and green brocade, which she accordingly did; and, mounting her horse, continued on her journey, so penetrated with the extraordinary fortune she had met with, that she could think on nothing else. She examined with herself by what good fortune she had gained the good will of so powerful a fairy; 'For,' said she to herself, 'she could with one stroke of her wand have drawn out, without my assistance, a whole flock from the centre of the earth. It was fortunate for me I was so ready to oblige her; she knew the sentiments of my heart, and approved of them. If my father saw me now so rich, and in all this magnificence, how overjoyed would he be, and how well pleased should I be to have my family partakers with me.'

As she made an end of these reflections, she arrived at a great city, and drew on herself the eyes of all the people, who followed and crowded about her, saying, they never saw so fine and handsome a knight, and so graceful a horse before. She had all manner of respect paid to her, which she returned with all imaginable civility. As soon as she came to an inn, the governor, who had seen her as he was walking out, and admired her, sent a gentleman to desire her to accept of an apartment in his castle, Fortunio, for so we must call her, answered, that, as he had not the honour to be known to him, he would not take that freedom, but would come and pay his respects to him; but withal desired he would let him have a trusty servant to send to his father, which the governor did instantly; and our knight desired him to come

again at night, because his dispatches were not ready. He shut himself up fast in his chamber; then stamping with his foot, and calling for the Turkey-leather trunk full of diamonds and pistoles, it appeared that moment: but then he was at a loss for the key, and knew not where to find it, and thought with himself it would be a thousand pities to break open a trunk so curiously wrought, and to have so much riches exposed to the indiscretion or knavery of a lock-smith, who might talk publicly of them, and by that means inform all robbers of it. 'What use are these favours of,' cried Fortunio, 'since I can neither enjoy them myself, nor let my father receive any benefit from them?' Then musing and walking about, he remembered he should consult his horse. Away he goes to the stable, and whispered softly to him, 'Pray, Comrade, tell me where I shall find the key of the Turkey-leather trunk.' 'In my ear,' answered he. The knight looked in his ear, and saw a green ribbon, by which he pulled out the key. He opened the trunk, and filled three little chests full of diamonds and pistoles, one for his father, and two for his sisters; and sent the governor's man with them, desiring him not to stop night nor day till he arrived at the old count's. When the messenger told him he came from his son, the knight, and brought him a very heavy chest, he was very much surprised at what it could contain; for he knew he had so little money when he set out, that he could not buy any thing, nor pay the person for bringing his present. First, he opened his letter, and when he saw what his dear daughter had sent him, he was ready to die for joy: the sight of the jewels and gold made good her words. But, what was most extraordinary, when the two sisters came to open their chests, there was nothing but cut glass and false pistoles; so unwilling was the fairy that they should receive any favours from her; in-somuch, that they thought their sister mocked

them, and thereupon conceived an inexpressible hatred against her. The count, seeing them so angry, gave them a great many of the jewels; but as soon as ever they touched them, they changed like the rest, by which they knew some unknown power acted against them, and begged of their father to keep them to himself.

Fortunio never stayed for the return of the messenger, so short was the time limited to obey the king's edict in, but went and took his leave of the governor. The whole city was assembled together to see him; his person and all his actions had somewhat so engaging in them, that they could not but love and admire him. He never spoke but they expressed a pleasure at every word; and the crowd was so great, that he, who had been used all his life-time to the country, knew not what it was owing to. After all civilities were paid and received, he set forward on his journey, and was entertained most agreeably by his horse, who told him of a great many remarkable things, both in old and modern histories, till they arrived at a vast forest; when Comrade said to the knight, 'Master, there lives here a man who may be of great use to us: he is a woodman, and one who is gifted.' 'What do you mean by that?' interrupted the knight. 'One,' said the horse, 'who is endowed by the fairies with some rare qualities; therefore we must engage him to come along with us.' At that instant they came to the place where the woodman was at work. The young knight approached him with a sweet and pleasant air, and asked him several questions about the place where they were; whether there were any wild beasts in the forest, and if people were allowed to hunt them; to which the woodman returned him very suitable answers. Then he asked him who helped him to fell so many trees. He answered, he had felled them all himself, and that it was the work only of some few hours, and that he must fell a few more to

make a little burthen. 'What,' said the knight, 'do you pretend to carry all this wood to-day?' 'O, sir,' said Strongback, which was his name, 'I am extraordinary strong.' 'Then,' said Fortunio, 'your gain must be great.' 'Very little,' replied the woodman; 'we are very poor in this place, and every one does his own work.' 'Since it is so,' added the knight, 'come along with me, and you shall want nothing; and, when you have a mind to go home again, I will give you money to defray your expences.' Which proposal he approved of, and left his wedges and other tools, and followed his new master.

When he had crossed the forest, he saw a man in the plain holding in his hand ribbons, with which he tied his legs, leaving, one would think or imagine, scarce liberty enough to walk. Comrade stopped, and said to his master, 'This is another gifted man; you will have occasion for him, therefore take him along with you.' At that, the fortunate knight advanced towards him with his natural gracefulness, and asked him why he tied his legs so. 'Oh,' answered he, 'I am preparing for a hunt.' 'How!' said the knight, smiling, 'do you pretend to run best when you are fettered?' 'No, sir,' replied he, 'I don't pretend to run so fast; but that is not my intention: there are neither stags nor hares but what I out-run when my legs are at liberty; so that, by always out-going them, they escape, and I seldom catch them.' 'You seem to me a very extraordinary man,' said the knight, 'what's your name?' 'Lightfoot,' replied he; 'and I am very well known in all this country.' 'If you would see another,' added our hero, 'I should be glad you would go with me; I will use you very kindly.' Which offer Lightfoot, as he lived but indifferently, accepted of with thanks, and followed the fortunate knight.

The next day he met with a man by the side of a marsh binding his eyes. The horse said to his ma-

ster, 'I would advise you, sir, to take this man into our service.' Fortunio asked him what made him bind his eyes; to which he answered, that he saw too clear, that he could see game above four leagues, and that he never shot but he killed more than he desired; that he was forced to bind his eyes, lest he should destroy all the partridges, pheasants, &c. in the country. 'You are a notable man,' replied Fortunio; 'what's your name?' 'They call me the Marksman,' said he; 'and I would not leave off that employ for any thing in the world.' 'However,' said the knight, 'I have a great desire to propose to you to travel along with me; it shall not hinder you from exercising your talent.' The Marksman raised some objections, and the knight found it harder to get his consent than any of the rest; for these sort of people are generally great lovers of liberty: however, he brought it about, and they all left the marsh together.

After some days' journey they came by a long meadow, where he saw a man lying on his side upon the ground. 'Master,' said Comrade, 'this is a gifted man, who will, I foresee, be very necessary to you.' Fortunio went into the meadow, and desired to know what he was doing. 'I want some simples,' answered he, 'and I am listening to the grass that is growing, to know if there are any such as I want coming up.' 'What,' said the knight, 'is your ear so quick as to hear the grass grow, and know what will come up?' 'Yes,' replied he; 'and for that reason I am called Fine-ear.' 'Well, Fineear,' said Fortunio, 'have you an inclination to follow me? I will give you good wages; you shall have no reason to complain.' This proposal was so agreeable to him, that he, without any manner of hesitation, added himself to increase their number.

The knight, pursuing his travels, saw by a great road side a man whose cheeks were so blown up

that he represented the picture of Æolus: he was standing with his face towards a high hill about two leagues off, on which there stood fifty or sixty windmills. The horse said to his master, 'There is another of our gifted men; do what you can to take him along with you.' Fortunio, who was as engaging in his person as speech, accosted him, and asked him what he was doing there. 'I am blowing a little, sir,' answered he, 'to set those mills at work.' 'You seem too far off,' said the knight. 'On the contrary,' replied the blower, 'I am too nigh; if I did not hold in my breath, I should overturn the mills, and perhaps the hill itself; so that by this means I often do a great deal of mischief against my will. I'll tell you, sir, I was once in love, and very ill used by my mistress, and as I sighed in the woods, my sighs tore up trees by their roots, and made such a havoc, that in this country they call me the Boisterer.' 'If you are troublesome to them,' said Fortunio, 'come along with me; here are those that will bear you company, who have each of them as extraordinary talents.' 'I have a natural curiosity,' replied the Boisterer; 'and on that account accept of your offer.'

Every thing succeeding thus to Fortunio's desires, he left this place; and, after crossing a thick inclosed country, saw a large lake, into which several springs discharged their waters, and by its side a man who looked very earnestly at him. 'Sir,' said Comrade to his master, 'this man is wanting to complete your equipage; it would be well if you could engage him to follow you.' The knight went to him, and said, 'Pray, friend, what are you doing there?' 'You shall see, sir,' answered the man; 'as soon as this lake is full, I will drink it up at one draught; for I am very dry, though I have emptied it twice already.' Accordingly he stooped down, and left scarcely enough for the least fish to swim in. Fortunio and his

troop were very much surprised : 'What,' said he, 'are you always thus thirsty?' 'No,' said the water drinker ; 'only after eating salt meat, or upon any wager. I am known by the name of Tippler.' 'Come along with me, Tippler,' said the knight, 'and you shall tipple wine, which you will like better than this water.' This promise carried too great a temptation with it for Tippler to withstand it, who immediately got up and followed them.

The knight had got within sight of the place of rendezvous where they were all to assemble, when he perceived a man who ate so greedily, that, though he had sixty thousand loaves of bread before him, he seemed resolved not to leave one bit. Comrade said to his master, 'Sir, you only want this man ; pray engage him to go with you.' Upon which the knight made up to him, and, smiling, said, 'Are you resolved to eat up all this bread at your breakfast?' 'Yes,' replied he, 'and am vexed to see so little ; these bakers are a lazy sort of people, who care not if one was starved.' 'If you eat as much every day,' added Fortunio, 'you are able to cause a famine in any country in the world.' 'Oh, sir,' replied Grugeon (which was his name, and which signifies a great eater), I should be sorry to have so great a stomach, since neither what I could get myself, nor what my neighbours had, would satisfy me : indeed, sometimes I am glad to regale myself after this manner.' 'Well, Grugeon,' said the knight, 'if you will follow me, you shall not want for good cheer, nor repent your choosing me for your master.' Comrade, whose sense and foresight were of great service to our knight, told him, it would be proper that he forbade his attendants from boasting of their extraordinary gifts, which he failed not to do ; and each of them swore they would punctually obey his commands. Soon after, the knight, whose beauty and good mien far exceeded the richness of his habit, entered the capital city, mounted on his excellent horse, and fol-

lowed by his seven attendants, for whom he provided rich liveries, laced with gold, and good horses; and going to the best inn, stayed there till the day appointed for the review: all which time he was the subject of the discourse of the whole city, insomuch that the king hearing of him, had a great desire to see him.

The troops assembled on a large plain; the king, and his sister the queen-dowager, came to review them. She abated in no wise her pomp and state, notwithstanding the troubles of the kingdom, but dazzled Fortunio's eyes with the riches with which she was adorned; whose beauty had the same effect upon that noble train, as her magnificence had on him. Every body inquired who that handsome young knight was; and the king himself, as he passed by, made a sign for him to come to him. Fortunio alighted from off his horse to make the king a low bow, but at the same time could not forbear blushing, seeing him look so earnestly at him, which gave a great lustre to his complexion. 'I should be glad,' said the king, 'to know who you are, and your name.' 'Sir,' answered he, 'I am called Fortunio, though I have no reason to bear that name, since my father is an old count, that lives on the frontiers; who, though he is a man of birth, has no estate.' 'Though Fortune may have proved unkind hitherto,' replied the king, 'she has made amends by bringing you hither; I have a particular affection for you, and remember that your father did mine some signal services, which I will recompense in you.' 'It is just you should,' said the queen-dowager, who had not yet opened her lips; 'and as I am older than you, brother, I remember more particularly than you do what great things the old count performed in the service of his country: therefore I desire I may have the care of the preferment of this young knight.'

Fortunio, overjoyed at this reception, could not

thank the king and queen enough; and durst not enlarge too much on the sentiments of his acknowledgment, thinking it more respectful to hold his tongue than to speak too much, though what he did say was so proper and well adapted, that every one commended him. Afterwards he mounted his horse again, and mixed among the lords and gentlemen who attended on the king; when the queen calling him often to ask him questions, and turning herself towards Florida, who was her confidante, said to her softly, 'What do you think of this young spark? can there be a more noble air, and more regular features? I must confess, I never in my life saw any thing more lovely.' Florida's sentiments differed not from her mistress's; she praised him even to exaggeration. Our knight could not forbear casting his eyes often on the king, who was not only a handsome prince, but in all his ways was engaging; and our female warrior, though she had changed her habit, had not renounced her sex, but was sensible of his merit. The king told Fortunio, after the review, that he was afraid the war would be very bloody, therefore he was resolved always to keep him near his own person. The queen-dowager, who was then by, said she was just thinking that he ought not to be exposed to the dangers of a long campaign, and that as the place of steward of her household was vacant, she would give it to him. 'No,' said the king, 'I will make him master of the horse to myself.' Thus they disputed who should prefer Fortunio; when the queen, fearing lest she should too much betray the secret emotions of her heart, yielded to the king.

There was never a day but Fortunio called for his Turkey-leather trunk, and took a new dress; by which means he appeared more magnificent than all the princes at the court: insomuch that the queen asked him often how his father could afford to be at so vast an expence. Sometimes she ban-

tered him, and said, 'Come, confess truly you have a mistress, who supports you in all this finery.' Upon which Fortunio would blush, and excuse himself the best he could. He acquitted himself admirably well in his post, and his heart, which was sensible of a tenderness for the king, attached him more to his person than he wished to be. 'What is my fate !' said our knight ; 'I love a great and powerful king, without any hopes of the like return, or that he should have any regard for the pains I endure.' The king loaded him with his favours ; he thought nothing well done, but what was done by the handsome knight ; and the queen, deceived by his habit, thought seriously of marrying him : the inequality of their birth was the only obstacle that stood in her way. Neither was she the only person that was taken with the beautiful Fortunio ; all the fine ladies of the court sighed for him. He was continually pestered with tender letters, appointments for rendezvous's, presents, and a thousand other gallantries, which he answered with all imaginable indifference ; which made them suspect he had left a mistress behind him in his own country. At all tournaments he won the prize, and in hunting, or any other sport, killed more game than all the company besides, and danced at all balls more gracefully than all the courtiers ; in short, he charmed all who saw and heard him.

The queen, that she might not be obliged to declare her sentiments to him herself, charged Florida to let him understand, that such marks of bounty from a young queen ought not to be so carelessly received. Florida, who had not been able to avoid the fate of most that had seen this knight, was very much embarrassed with this commission ; he appeared too lovely in her eyes, for her to think of preferring her mistress's interest before her own : insomuch that, whenever the queen gave her an opportunity of discoursing with him, instead of

speaking of the beauty and great qualifications of that princess, she told him how ill-humoured she was, how much her women endured with her, how unjust she was, and the ill use she made of the great power she had usurped; and at last comparing sentiments, said, 'Though I was not born to be a queen, I ought to have been one, since I have a great and generous soul, that induces me to do good to every body. Oh!' continued she, 'was I in that high station, how happy would I make the charming Fortunio! He should love me out of gratitude, if he could not love me through inclination.'

The young knight was entirely at a loss, and knew not what answer to make, but ever after carefully avoided having any private discourse with her; while the impatient queen never failed to ask Florida how far she had wrought on Fortunio; who said to her, 'He is, madam, so timorous, that he will not believe any thing that I tell him favourably from you; or pretends not to believe it, because he is engaged in some other passion.' 'I believe so too,' said the alarmed queen; 'but is it possible his love should hold out against his ambition?' 'And can you, madam,' replied Florida, 'bear the thoughts of owing his heart to your crown? Ought a princess, so young and beautiful as you are, to have recourse to a diadem?' 'Yes, to every thing,' cried the queen, 'when it is to subdue a rebellious heart.' By this Florida knew very well, that it was impossible to cure her mistress of her passion. The queen waited every day for some happy effect from the cares of her confidante; but the small progress she made on Fortunio obliged her to find out other ways to discourse with him. As she knew that he went early every morning into a little wood, into which the windows of her apartment looked, she arose with the morning, and looking out, she perceived him walking in a careless, melancholy air; and calling Florida, said to her,

‘What you told me appears but too true; Fortunio, without dispute, is in love with some lady, either in this court, or in his own country: observe but the sadness which hangs on his face.’ ‘I have taken notice of it in all the conversations I have had with him,’ replied Florida; ‘therefore, madam, it would be well if you could forget him.’ ‘It is now too late,’ cried the queen, fetching a deep sigh; ‘but if he goes into that green arbour, we will go to him.’ Florida durst in no wise offer to oppose the queen, though she had a great desire to it; for she was cruelly afraid she should be loved by Fortunio, knowing a rival of her rank to be always dangerous. When the queen came within some small distance of the arbour, she heard the knight, whose voice was very agreeable, sing these words:

‘In vain soft ease the love-toss’d heart pursues,
E’en in possession of the long-sought joy,
We rob the bounteous god of half his dues,
And future fears the present bliss destroy.’

Fortunio made these lines, with relation to the sentiment wherewith the young king had inspired her, the favours she had received from that prince, and the apprehensions she was under lest she should be known, and be forced to leave a court which she chose to live in sooner than any other place in the world. The queen, who stopped to hear her, was in a cruel uneasiness. ‘What am I going to attempt?’ said she softly to Florida: ‘this young ingrate despises the honour of pleasing me, thinks himself happy, seems content with his conquest, and sacrifices me to another.’ ‘He is now at that age,’ answered Florida, ‘when reason has not fully established itself: if I durst give your majesty advice, it should be to forget him, since he knows not how to value his good fortune.’ The queen, who would have been better pleased that

her confidant had spoken after another manner, cast an angry eye upon her, and advancing forwards, went directly into the arbour where the knight was; and pretended to be surprised to find him there, and to be vexed he should see her in a dishabille, though at the same time she had neglected nothing that was rich and gallant. As soon as he saw her, he was for retiring, out of respect; but she bid him stay, that she might lean on him back again. 'I was this morning,' said she, 'agreeably awakened by the warblings of the birds, and the freshness of the air invited me to come nearer to them. Alas! how happy are they! they know nought but pleasures; they know no troubles.' 'I am of opinion, madam,' replied Fortunio, 'that they are not absolutely exempt from troubles and disquiets; they are always in danger of the murdering shot and snares of sportsmen, besides that of the birds of prey, which make a cruel war upon them; and then again, when a hard and severe winter congeals the earth and covers it with snow, they die for want of food, and are every year put to the trouble of seeking out a new mistress.' 'Do you think it then a trouble?' said the queen, smiling: 'there are men who do it every month. What!' continued she, 'you seem surprised, and as if your heart was not of this stamp, and that you have not hitherto been given to change.' 'I cannot yet tell, madam,' said he, 'what I may be capable of, since I was never sensible of love; but I dare believe, if I should be, my passion would be lasting.' 'You have never been in love!' cried the queen, looking so earnestly at him that the poor knight blushed; 'you have not been in love! O Fortunio! how can you tell a queen so, who reads in your face and eyes the passion that possesses your heart, and which your own words, which you sung to a new-fashioned tune, have informed me of?' 'Indeed, madam,' answered the knight, 'the lines were mine, but I made them

without any particular design ; for my companions and acquaintance engage me to make drinking-catches, though I drink nought but water, and tender and passionate songs : so that I sing both Love and Bacchus, though I am neither a lover nor a drinker.'

The queen listened to him with that concern, that she could hardly contain herself : what he said rekindled in her heart the hope Florida would have banished. ' If I could think you sincere,' said she, ' I should have reason to be surprised that you have not yet found in this court a lady amiable enough to fix your choice.' ' Madam,' replied Fortunio, ' I have so much to do in the office I am in, I have no time to throw away in sighing.' ' Then you love nothing?' added she, with eagerness. ' No, madam,' said he; ' I have not a heart of so gallant a character; I am a kind of misanthrope, that love my liberty, and would not lose it for all the world.' The queen sat herself down, and fixing her eyes most obligingly on him, replied, ' There are some chains so easy and glorious to bear, that if fortune has destined any such for you, I would advise you to renounce your liberty.' In all this discourse her eyes explained her thoughts but too intelligibly for our knight, whose suspicions were too great before not to be confirmed in them; and fearing lest the conversation should go too far, he pulled out his watch, and setting the hand forward, said, ' I beg of your majesty to give me leave to go to the palace; it is the king's time of rising, and he ordered me to be at his levee.' ' Go, indifferent youth,' said she, fetching a deep sigh, ' you are in the right to pay court to my brother; but remember it would not be amiss to let me have some share of your devoirs.' The queen followed him with her eyes, then lowering them, and reflecting on what had passed, blushed with shame and rage; and what troubled her most was, Florida's being a witness,

and the joyful air that appeared all over her countenance, which was as much as to say, she had better have taken her advice than spoken to Fortunio.

Florida acted her part very well with the queen, and comforted her the best she could, giving her some flattering hopes, of which at that time she stood in great need. 'Fortunio, madam,' said she, 'thinks himself so much beneath you, that perhaps he did not understand what you meant; and I think he has assured you he loves no person.' As it is natural for us to flatter ourselves, the queen recovered somewhat out of her fears, not dreaming in the least that the malicious Florida was engaging her to declare herself more plainly, that he might offend her the more by the indifference of his answers. The knight, for his part, was in the utmost confusion; the situation he was in seemed cruel, and he would have made no difficulty to have left the court, had not the fatal stroke wherewith the little god had wounded his heart, detained him in spite of himself. He never came near the queen but on drawing-room nights, and when with the king; and as soon as she perceived this new change in his behaviour, she gave him often the most favourable opportunities to make his court to her, which he as often neglected; when one day, as she was going down some steps into the garden, she saw him crossing a large alley, and making towards the wood: upon which calling to him, he, lest she should be displeased, came to her, and pretended that he did not see her. 'You remember, knight,' said she, 'the conversation we had some time since in the green arbour.' 'I am not, madam,' answered he, 'capable of forgetting that honour.' 'Then without doubt,' said she, 'the questions I put to you were not very pleasing; for since that day, you would not let it be in my power to ask you any more.' 'As chance alone,' answered he, 'procured me that favour, I thought it would be too

great boldness to pretend to any other.' 'Say rather, ungrateful man,' continued she, blushing, 'you have avoided my presence: you know my sentiments but too well.' Fortunio, through modesty and confusion, lowered his eyes; and as he did not make a quick reply, 'You are very much confounded,' said she; 'go, seek not for an answer, I understand you better than I would.' She had perhaps said a great deal more, but that she perceived the king coming that way; whereupon she made towards him, and seeing him pensive and melancholy, conjured him to tell her the reason. 'You know,' said the king, 'that I have received advice this month of a dragon of a prodigious size, that ravages the whole country. I thought he might be killed, and to that end gave necessary orders; but all that has been tried has proved in vain. He devours my subjects and their flocks, and all that come near him; he poisons all the rivers and lakes he drinks at, and wherever he lies, withers all the grass and herbs about him.'

While the king was making this complaint, the enraged queen was thinking how she might sacrifice the knight to her resentment. 'I am not unacquainted with the ill news you have received; Fortunio, whom you saw with me, informed me thereof: but, brother, you will be surprised at what I have to tell you; he has begged of me, with the greatest importunity, to ask you leave to let him go to fight this terrible dragon; indeed he has a wonderful address, and handles his arms so well, that I am not so much amazed at his presuming so much of himself: besides, he has told me he has a secret, by which he can lay the most wakeful dragons asleep; but that must not be mentioned, because it shows not so much courage in the action.' 'Be it how it will,' replied the king, 'it will be glorious for him, and of great service to us, if he should succeed; but I am afraid this proceeds from an indiscreet zeal, and that it would cost him his

life.' 'No, brother,' added the queen; 'fear not, he has told me very surprising things on this subject. You know he is naturally very sincere; and besides, what honour can he hope to gain by throwing away his life rashly? In short,' continued she, 'I have promised to obtain for him what he so earnestly desires, and if you refuse him, you will break his heart.' 'I consent,' said the king; 'yet, I must own, not very freely: however, let us call him.' And thereupon making a sign for him to come to him, said to him in an obliging manner, 'I understand by the queen, you have a great desire to fight the dragon, that preys so much on our country; which is so bold a resolution, that I can scarcely believe you know the danger you run.' 'I have represented that already to him,' answered the queen; 'but his zeal for your service, and his desire to signalize himself, are so great, that nothing can dissuade him from it; and therefore I foresee some happy success will attend him.'

Fortunio was very much surprised to hear the king and queen talk after this manner, and had too much sense not to penetrate into the ill designs of that princess; but his sweetness of temper would not suffer him to explain himself: so without returning any answer, he let her talk on, while he made low bows, which the king took for so many new entreaties to grant what he so much desired. 'Go, said the king, sighing, 'go where honour calls; I know you do every thing so well, and have particularly so much courage and conduct, that this monster will not be able to escape your arms.' 'Sir,' answered the knight, 'however fortune decides the fight, I shall be satisfied, since I shall either deliver you from a terrible scourge, or die in your service: but honour me with one favour, which will be infinitely dear to me.' 'Ask what you would have,' said the king. 'Then let me be so bold,' continued he, 'as to beg your picture.' The king was mightily pleased that he should think

of his picture at a time when his thoughts might have been employed on so many other important things; and the queen was chagrined anew that he had not made the same request to her. The king returned to his palace, and the queen to hers; and Fortunio, who was not a little embarrassed on his word which he had given, went to his horse: 'Comrade,' said he, 'I have strange news to tell you.' 'I know it, sir, already,' replied the horse. 'What shall we then do?' added Fortunio. 'We must go as soon as possible,' answered the horse; 'get the king's commission, whereby he orders you to fight the dragon, and afterwards we will do our duty.' These words were very comfortable to our young knight, who failed not to wait on the king early the next morning in a campaigning habit, as handsome and gallant as any of his others.

As soon as the king saw him, he cried out, 'What are you ready to go?' 'Yes, sir,' replied he; 'one cannot make too much haste to execute your commands, therefore I am come to take my leave of you.' The king could not but relent, seeing so young, so beautiful, and so accomplished a knight then going to expose himself to the greatest danger man could ever undergo: he embraced him, and gave him his picture, set in diamonds, which Fortunio received with extraordinary joy; for the king's great qualities had such an effect upon him, that he could not think any so lovely as him, and if he had any reluctance to go, it proceeded more from being deprived of his presence, than his fear of being devoured by the dragon. The king would have a general order included in Fortunio's commission, for all his subjects to aid and assist him whenever he should stand in need. Afterwards he took his leave of the king; and that nothing might be remarked in his behaviour, went also to the queen, who was sitting at her toilet, surrounded by a great number of ladies. She changed colour as soon as ever she saw him, so much had she to

reproach herself withal: he saluted her respectfully, and asked her if she would honour him with her commands, since he was just then going. These last words put her into the utmost consternation; while Florida, who knew not what the queen had plotted against the knight, remained like one thunder-struck, and would willingly have had some private discourse with him, but that he avoided it as much as possible. 'I beseech heaven,' said the queen, 'that you may conquer, and return in triumph.' 'Madam,' replied the knight, 'your majesty honours me too much, and, I am sensible, knows very well the danger to which I shall be exposed; yet I have a great deal of confidence, and perhaps am the only person that entertains any hopes on this occasion.' The queen understood very well what he meant, and, without dispute, had returned him some answer to this reproach, had there not been so many witnesses present.

The knight afterwards went away, and ordered his seven notable domestics to take horse and follow him, because the time was then come to make proof of what they could do. They all expressed their joy to serve him, and got every thing done in less than an hour's time, and went along with him, assuring him that they would neglect nothing they could do to serve him; and when they were out in the country, showed their address. Trinquet drank up the lakes and ponds, and caught delicate fish for his master's dinner; Lightfoot hunted down venison, and caught hares by the ears; and for the good Marksman, he neither gave partridge nor pheasant any quarter; and whatever game they killed, Strongback carried it. By these means Fortunio had no occasion to draw his purse-strings all his journey, and might have had very good diversion, if his thoughts had been less employed on those he left behind him. The king's merit was always in his mind, and the queen's malice appeared so great, that he could not but detest her. Thus

he travelled all the way very thoughtful, till he was roused from his musings by the shrieks of poor peasants, half devoured by the dragon ; some, that had escaped, he saw flying as fast as they could, who would not stop nor stay, which obliged him to ride after them to get intelligence. After he had talked with them, and learned that the dragon was not far off, he asked them how they secured themselves from him. To which they answered, that water was very scarce in that country, and they had none but what they preserved, when it rained, in ponds ; at which the dragon, when he went his rounds, came to drink, making a terrible noise and roaring, which might be heard a league off : that then every body hid themselves, and shut their doors and windows.

The knight went into an inn, not so much to rest himself as to advise with his horse. When every one was retired and gone to rest, he went into the stable, and said, ‘ Comrade, how shall we conquer this dragon ?’ To which the horse replied, ‘ Sir, I will dream to-night, and give you an account in the morning.’ Accordingly, next morning, when he came again, he said, ‘ Let Fine-ear listen whether the dragon is near at hand or not.’ Fine-ear laid himself on the ground, and heard the dragon about seven leagues off. When the horse was informed of this, he said to Fortunio, ‘ Bid Trinquet go and drink up all the water out of a large pond, and Strongback carry wine enough to fill it ; then let there be dried raisins, peppered and salted meats, set by it : afterwards order all the inhabitants to keep their houses, and likewise do you and your attendants the same ; the dragon will not fail going to eat and drink, he will like the wine, and you will see what will happen.’ No sooner had the horse thus appointed what was to be done, but every one did what he was ordered. The knight went to a house, from whence he might see the pond ; and was no sooner within the doors, but the

dragon came and drank a little : afterwards he ate some of that repast prepared for him, and then drank so much that he was quite drunk, insomuch that he could not stir. He was laid on one side, with his head hanging down, and his eyes shut. When Fortunio saw him in this condition, he thought proper to lose no time, but went out with his sword in his hand, and attacked him. The dragon, finding himself wounded on all sides, would have got up and fallen upon the knight, but had not strength, he had lost so much blood. The knight, overjoyed that he had reduced him to this extremity, called his attendants to bind this monster, that the king might have the honour and pleasure of putting an end to his life ; and that being so bound, he might be carried without danger to the capital city.

Fortunio marched at the head of his little troop, and when he was within some few hours march of the palace, he sent Lightfoot to acquaint the king with the good news of his success ; which seemed almost incredible, till the monster appeared, bound fast upon a machine fit for that purpose. The king went to Fortunio, embraced him, and said, ‘ The gods have reserved this victory for you ; I am not sensible of half so much joy to see this monster in this condition, as to see my dear knight again.’ ‘ Sir,’ replied he, ‘ your majesty yourself may give the last blow ; I brought him hither on purpose that he might receive it at your hand.’ At that the king drew his sword, and killed this his most cruel enemy, while all the people gave shouts and acclamations of joy at so little-expected success. Florida, who, during his absence, had not enjoyed many quiet hours, was not long before she was informed of her charming knight’s return, and ran to tell the queen ; who was so much surprised and confounded through love and hatred, that she could return no answer to what her favourite told her, but reproached herself a thousand times for the ill

turn she had played him; but then again would have been better pleased to have heard of his death, than to see him so indifferent: insomuch that she knew not whether she should be vexed or pleased at his return to court, where his presence might disturb her repose. The king, impatient to tell her the happy success of so extraordinary an adventure, went into her chamber, leaning on the knight. 'Here is the man,' said he, 'that has vanquished the dragon, and has done me the greatest service I could desire from the most faithful subject. 'Twas to you, madam, that he first spoke of his desire to fight that monster, and I hope you will respect him for the danger to which he exposed himself.' The queen, composing her countenance, honoured Fortunio with a gracious reception, and a thousand praises; found him much more lovely than when he went away, and gave him to understand how much her heart was wounded, by looking so earnestly at him.

But not satisfied with explaining her sentiments by her eyes, one day, as she was hunting with the king, she pretended to be so out of order, that she could not follow the dogs; and turning herself towards the young knight, who was just by her, said to him, 'You will do me a pleasure to stay with me, for I have a mind to alight, and rest myself a little.' Then bidding those who attended on her to go forwards, she and Florida alighted, and sat down by a brook-side, where she remained some time in a profound silence, thinking on what she should say. Afterwards lifting up her eyes, and fixing them on the knight, she said, 'As good intentions do not always show themselves, I am afraid you have not penetrated into the motives that engaged me to press the king to send you to fight the dragon. I was assured, by a foreknowledge that never deceives me, that you would behave yourself with bravery, of which your enemies spoke very indifferently, because you went not to the army,

and you lay under a necessity of performing some such illustrious action as this to stop their mouths. I should have acquainted you,' continued she, 'with what they said on this subject, or ought to have done it, but that I was persuaded your resentment would be attended with some fatal consequences, and that it would be better to silence your enemies by your intrepidity in danger, than by an authority that would show more of the favourite than the soldier.' 'The distance between us is so great, madam,' replied he, modestly, 'that I am not worthy of this explanation, nor the care you took to hazard my life for the sake of my honour. Heaven has protected me more than my enemies wished for, and I shall esteem myself always happy to venture for the king, and your service, a life which is more indifferent to me than some people imagine.'

This respectful reproach embarrassed the queen, who understood very well what he meant; but she thought him too amiable to exasperate him by too severe a reply: on the contrary, she pretended to be of his opinion, and told him again how gloriously he had slain the dragon. Fortunio had been so cautious, as to let no person know that it was owing to the assistance of his retinue; but boasted of his meeting that terrible enemy barefaced, and that the victory was gained entirely by his courage. In the mean time the queen, who thought not much on what he was telling her, interrupted him, to ask him if he was satisfied how much she was interested in his safety; and that conversation had been carried further, but he said, 'Madam, the king is coming this way, I hear the horn, and will not your majesty be pleased to mount again?' 'No,' said she, with an air of rage, 'it is enough that you go.' 'The king, madam,' replied he, 'will blame me for leaving you alone, in a place exposed to so many dangers.' 'I dispense with this your care,' added she, in a haughty

tone ; ' go, your presence is troublesome.' At that the knight made a low bow, mounted his horse, and rode out of sight, very much concerned at the consequences that might attend this new resentment. Upon this he consulted his horse : ' Tell me, Comrade,' said he, ' whether this love-sick, passionate queen will find out another monster for me ?' ' No other besides herself,' replied the horse ; ' but she is still more dangerous than the dragon you have killed, and will exercise both your patience and virtue sufficiently.' ' Will she make me lose the king's favour ?' said he ; ' for that's all I am afraid of.' ' I cannot tell you what will happen in relation to that,' said Comrade ; ' it is enough that I am always upon the watch.' There was no more said then, because the king appeared, and Fortunio went to him, and told him the queen was indisposed, and had ordered him to stay with her. ' I think,' said the king, smiling, ' you are very much in her favour, and declare your mind preferably to her than me ; I have not yet forgot your request, to procure you leave to fight the dragon.' ' Sir,' answered the knight, ' I dare not pretend to clear myself from what you allege against me : but I can assure your majesty, I look upon your favour and the queen's with a great deal of difference ; and was a subject allowed to make his sovereign his confidant, I should do myself an infinite pleasure to declare to you the sentiments of my heart.' Here the king interrupted him, to know where he had left the queen, who, all the time of their discourse, was complaining to Florida of Fortunio's indifference. ' The sight of him,' cried she, ' is hateful to me ; either he or I must leave the court, for I cannot bear that such an ungrateful wretch should show me so much disdain. What man would not think himself happy to please so powerful a queen ? He is the only person whom the gods have reserved to disturb the repose of my life.' Florida was in no wise displeased to see her mistress so chagrined,

but instead of appeasing, rather aggravated her, by recalling to her remembrance a thousand circumstances, which she, perhaps, would not have taken notice of; which increased her rage, and made her think on a new project to ruin the poor knight.

When the king came to her, he expressed his concern for her health; to which she said, 'I must own I was very ill, but one cannot be long so when Fortunio's by, he is so merry, and his jests are so diverting: but you must know,' continued she, 'he has desired me to ask another favour of your majesty. He insists with the utmost confidence, that he shall succeed in one of the most rash enterprises imaginable.' 'What!' cried the king, 'would he fight with some new dragon?' 'With a great many at once,' said she; 'and talks as if he was sure to conquer. I will tell you: in short, he boasts to make the emperor restore to us all our treasures, and to do it without an army.' 'What a pity is this,' replied the king, 'that this poor boy should be guilty of so much extravagance?' 'His victory over the dragon,' added the queen, 'has puffed him up; and what do you hazard in giving him leave to expose himself again for your service?' 'I hazard his life, which is dear to me,' replied the king; 'I should be very sorry to be the occasion of his death.' To this the queen answered, that his desire was so great, that if he was refused, he would languish and die away. The king upon this looked melancholy, and said, 'I cannot imagine who it is that fills his head with these chimeras; it is unknown what I endure to see him in this condition.' 'Why the matter is this,' replied the queen; 'he has fought a dragon, and been victorious, perhaps he may succeed as well in this; I have often a very just foresight, and my mind now tells me, that this undertaking will not be unfortunate: therefore, brother, oppose not his zeal.' 'Let him be called, then,' said the king, 'and his

dangers be represented to him.' 'That's the way to make him despair,' replied the queen; 'he will believe you to be against his going, and I can assure you he is not to be detained by any consideration that regards himself; for I said all that can be thought on that subject.' 'Well,' cried the king, 'I consent.' Upon this, the queen was overjoyed, and called Fortunio in: 'Go, knight,' said she, 'and thank the king; he has granted the leave you so much desired, to go to the Emperor Matapa, and make him, by fair means or force, restore our treasures: make the same dispatch as when you went to fight the dragon.'

Fortunio at first was surprised, but was soon sensible that this proceeded from the queen's rage: however, he felt a secret pleasure in being able to lay down his life for a prince that was so dear to him; and without excusing himself from such an extraordinary commission, kneeled on one knee, and kissed the king's hand, whose heart at that instant relented. The queen felt an inward shame, to see with what respect he behaved himself, though sent to meet a certain death. 'Would to heaven,' said she to herself, 'he had any regard for me: how noble is it, not to contradict what I have advanced, but rather to bear the ill turn I have done him than complain!' The king said little to the knight, but mounted his horse again; and the queen, pretending all that time to be ill, went into her chaise. Fortunio accompanied them to the end of the forest, and afterwards returned back, to have some discourse with his horse. 'My faithful Comrade,' said he, 't'is done, I must die; the queen has completed that which I never expected from her.' 'My lovely master,' replied the horse, 'frighten not yourself; though I have not been present at what has passed, I know all: the embassy is not so terrible as you imagine.' 'You don't know,' continued the knight, 'that this emperor is the most passionate of all men; and that if I propose that

he restore what he has taken from the king my master, he will return me no other answer, than order a stone to be tied about my neck, and that I be thrown into a river.' 'I am not uninformed of his violence,' said Comrade; 'but that does not hinder you from taking your people along with you, and if we perish, it shall be one and all; but I hope for better success.'

The knight returned home somewhat comforted, where he gave the necessary orders, and afterwards went to receive his credentials. 'Tell the emperor,' said the king, 'that I demand back all my subjects he has in slavery, all my soldiers that are prisoners, all my horses, and other goods and treasure.' 'What must I offer him for all this?' said Fortunio. 'Nothing,' answered the king, 'but my friendship.' The young ambassador had no occasion for a great memory to keep these instructions in his mind: he went without seeing the queen, at which she was very angry; but he had no reason to regard that, for what could she do more in the height of her rage, than what she had accomplished in the greatest transports of friendship? and a tenderness of this kind was to him the most formidable thing in the world. Nay, her confidant, who knew the whole secret, was enraged against her mistress, for striving to sacrifice the flower of all knighthood. Fortunio took whatever was necessary for his journey out of his Turkey-leather trunk, and was not content to clothe himself magnificently, but his seven servants also; and as they had all excellent horses, and Comrade seemed rather to fly than run, they arrived soon at the emperor's capital, which was no ways inferior to any city in Europe.

Fortunio was very much surprised to see a town of such a large extent. He demanded an audience of the emperor, and had it granted; but when he declared the subject of his embassy, though it was with a grace that gave force to his arguments, the emperor could not help smiling. 'Were you at the

head of five hundred thousand men,' said he, 'one might hearken to you; whereas, I am told, you have only seven.' 'I never undertook, sir,' said Fortunio, 'to compel you by force of arms, but only by my remonstrances.' 'Whatever those be,' added the emperor, 'you shall never bring them to bear, unless you will do a thing that is just now come into my head; that is, to find a man that can eat for his breakfast as much hot bread as serves this city for a whole day.' The knight at this proposition seemed overjoyed; and as he spoke not presently, the emperor burst out into a laughter. 'Sir,' said Fortunio, 'I accept of your proposition, and will bring to-morrow a man, who shall not only eat all the new bread, but also the stale: order it to be brought out, and you shall have the pleasure of seeing him lick up the very crumbs.' The emperor said he consented; and all the discourse of that day ran upon the folly of that ambassador, whom Matapa swore he would put to death, if he was not as good as his word. When he returned back to the house where ambassadors were lodged, he called Grugeon, and told what had passed between him and the emperor. 'Never be uneasy, master,' said Grugeon, 'I will eat till they shall be tired first.' However, notwithstanding this assurance of Grugeon's, Fortunio could not help being under some apprehensions, but forbid him from eating any supper, that he might eat his breakfast the better.

A balcony was raised on purpose for the emperor, and his consort, and daughter, to see this sight. Fortunio came with his little train, and when he saw six great mountains of bread he turned pale, which had a quite contrary effect upon Grugeon, he being pleased therewith. The emperor laughed and jested with all his court at the knight and his retinue's extravagant undertaking; while Grugeon was impatient for the signal. At last it was made by the soundings of trumpets and

beat of drum, and Grugeon fell upon one of the heaps, and devoured it in less than a quarter of an hour, and after that all the rest. Never was greater astonishment; every body thought it was a piece of witchcraft, or that their eyes deceived them, which made them go to the place where the bread was piled up to be satisfied. Fortunio, who was infinitely well pleased with this good success, went to the emperor, and asked him if he would be pleased to be as good as his word; to which the emperor, enraged to be thus over-reached, replied, that it was too much to eat without drinking; therefore he, or some of his train, must drink all the water in the aqueducts and fountains that were in that city, and all the wine in its cellars. ‘Sir,’ said Fortunio, ‘you would put it out of my power to obey your commands; however, I will try, if I may flatter myself that you will restore to my master what I have demanded.’ ‘It shall be done,’ said the emperor, ‘if you succeed in your undertaking.’ The knight asked the emperor, if he himself would be present; he answered, yes, he would, because so rare an action deserved his curiosity: and getting that instant into his chariot, carried him to a fountain of seven marble lions, which vomited up as much water as formed a large river. Trinquet made up to the bason, and without so much as ever fetching his breath, drank it up, and left the fishes in the mud and sand; in like manner he did by all the aqueducts and ponds belonging to the city. After this experiment, the emperor never doubted but he would drink the wine as well as the water, so that he, as well as the owners, had no inclination to try him; but Trinquet complained highly of that injustice, alleging that he had as much right to the wine as the water; insomuch that the emperor, that he might not be thought altogether covetous, consented to his desires. After that, Fortunio, taking his opportunity, put him in mind of his promise;

which he being unwilling to perform, put him out of humour. He called his council, and told them how much he was concerned that he had promised this young ambassador to return what he had taken from his master; but withal, he thought the conditions he agreed on were impracticable: therefore he assembled them, to know how he might avoid what was so much against his interest and inclination. The princess his daughter, who was a very beautiful princess, having heard how much he was embarrassed, came to him, and said, 'Sir, as you know that none that ever ran with me could ever boast of the victory, if you think fit, I will contend with him, and if he reaches first the goal, you promise not to elude the word you have given.'

The emperor embraced his daughter, approved of her proposal, and the next day, when Fortunio came to an audience, said to him, 'I have one thing more to inform you of, which is, that if you, or any of your attendants, will run against the princess, I swear by all the elements, that if you or he gain the race, I will give your master all manner of satisfaction.' Fortunio accepted the challenge, and Matapa appointed the time to be within two hours, and accordingly sent to his daughter, to bid her prepare herself against that time for this exercise, which was what she had been used to from her cradle. She appeared at the time in a long walk of orange-trees, above three miles long, which was so carefully rolled and managed, that there was not a stone as big as a pea to be seen. She was dressed in a light gown of rose-coloured taffety, embroidered in the seams with gold and silver; her hair, which was very fine, was tied behind her with a ribbon, and fell carelessly on her shoulders; her shoes were made like pumps, without heels; she had on a girdle of jewels, to show her shape, which was delicate: in short, she thus appeared like another Atalanta. Soon after Fortunio followed, attended by Lightfoot and his other domes-

tics. The emperor, and the whole court, were present, and seated along the walk, when the ambassador proposed Lightfoot to have the honour to run with the princess. He was furnished out of the miraculous trunk, with a fine white Holland habit, adorned with Flanders lace, silk stockings of a fire-colour, with a white plume of feathers in his cap. In this dress he appeared to have a good mien, and the princess made no exceptions against him; but before she set out, she had liquor brought, to make her more swift and strong: our racer demanded the same: the princess said, it was too just a request to be refused, and ordered that he might have some; but as he was not used to that water, which was very strong, it got into his head, and he lay down by an orange-tree, and fell fast asleep. In the mean time the signal was given, and was repeated three times: the princess waited some time, that Lightfoot might awake, and come to himself; but thinking it matter of great consequence to free her father from his promise, she set out with a charming grace and wonderful swiftness.

Fortunio was at the other end of the walk, and knew nothing of what had happened, when he saw the princess running by herself, and within half a mile of the goal: 'O ye powers!' cried he, speaking to his horse, 'we are undone! I see nothing of Lightfoot.' 'Sir,' said Comrade, 'let Fine-Ear listen, he perhaps may inform you whereabouts he is.' Thereupon Fine-Ear laid himself down, and though he was three miles off, heard him snore; whereupon he told them, he had no thoughts of coming, for that he was in as sound a sleep as if he was in his bed. 'Alas!' cried Fortunio again, 'what shall we do?' 'O!' said Comrade, 'let the good Marksman let fly an arrow into the tip of his ear, to awake him.' At that he took his bow immediately, and hit him so nicely, that the arrow went quite through his ear, the pain and anguish

of which awakened him; and when he opened his eyes, he saw the princess almost at the goal, and heard great shoutings and acclamations of joy. At first he was surprised, but he soon recovered what he had lost by sleeping; he seemed as if he was carried by the wind, and in short arrived first at the goal, with the arrow in his ear, for he had not time to pull it out. The emperor was so much amazed at the extraordinary things that had happened since the arrival of the ambassador, that he believed the gods interested themselves in his behalf, and that he could no longer defer the performance of his promise. He ordered the ambassador to come to him, and said, 'I consent that you take along with you as much of your master's treasures as any one man can carry, for I will never part with any more.' The ambassador made a low bow, and thanked his majesty, and desired him to give orders that they might be delivered to him. Matapa accordingly spoke to his treasurer, and afterwards went to his palace of retreat, within some few miles of the city. Fortunio and his attendants went immediately, and demanded entrance to the place where all the treasure was kept. Strongback presented himself, and by his assistance the ambassador carried off most of the furniture that was in the emperor's palace; as five hundred gigantic statues of gold, coaches and chariots, and all manner of conveniences; and with these Strongback walked as nimbly as if he had not above a pound weight on his back.

When the ministers of state saw the palace thus gutted they made all the haste imaginable to acquaint the emperor, whose amazement was not to be expressed, when they told him that one man carried all: he cried out, he would not allow it, and immediately ordered his guards to mount, and pursue those robbers of his treasure: and though Fortunio was then above ten miles off, Fine-Ear told him, that he heard a great body of horse com-

ing after them with full speed ; and the good Marksman, whose sight was excellent, saw them, just as they themselves came to a river-side. Fortunio said to Trinquet, 'As we have no boats, you must drink up this water, that we may pass it.' Which Trinquet readily performed ; and Fortunio was for making all possible haste to get away, when his horse bid him not be uneasy, but let the enemy approach. Soon after, they appeared on the banks of the river, and knowing where the fishermen's boats lay, embarked immediately ; when the Boisterer began to swell his cheeks, and with a sudden blast upset the boats, so that not one of that detachment escaped. This happy success puffed them up with so great expectation that every one began to think of the recompense he deserved, and were for making themselves masters of all the riches they were carrying with them ; whereupon a great dispute arose among them : Lightfoot said, they had got nothing if he had not won the race. 'Well,' said Fine-Ear, 'if I had not heard you snore, where had we been then ?' 'And who would have awakened you, if I had not ?' added the Marksman. 'Well,' said Strongback, 'I cannot but admire at you for your disputes ; sure none dare pretend to lay so good a claim as myself, since I carried all, and, without my assistance, you would not have been able to have partaken of them.' 'Say rather, without mine,' interrupted Trinquet, 'since you were in a bad plight, if I had not drank your way.' 'Nay, and you were equally in the same danger,' said the Boisterer, 'had I not upset the boats.' 'Hitherto,' interrupted Grugeon, 'I have held my peace ; but I cannot forbear representing to you, that I opened the scene to all these events ; for if I had left one crust of bread all had been lost.'

But 'Friends,' said Fortunio, with an air of command, 'you have all done wonders ; but we ought to leave it to the king to recompense our services ; for I should be sorry to be rewarded by any other

besides him. Let us all trust to his generosity ; he sent us to fetch his riches, and not to rob him of them ; which thought is so shameful, that, in my opinion, it ought to be smothered : for my own part, I will do so well by you, that you shall have no reason to repine, should it be possible for the king to neglect you.'

The seven gifted men, penetrated with this remonstrance of their master, threw themselves at his feet, and promised that his will should be theirs. After all this, the lovely Fortunio found himself, as he drew nigh to the city, agitated with a thousand different troubles: the joy that he had done the king such considerable services, for whom he had so great an attachment, and the hope to see him again, and be favourably received by him, flattered him most agreeably. On the other hand, the fear of enraging the queen, and being persecuted again by her and Florida, put him into a heavy concern. In short, he arrived at the town, where the people, overjoyed to see so much riches and treasure, followed him to the palace with great acclamations of joy. The king, who could scarcely believe such extraordinary news, ran to acquaint the queen with it, who was first struck on a heap, but recovering herself afterwards, said, 'The gods protect him, therefore I am not surprised he should succeed in what he undertakes.' And just as she made an end of these words she saw him enter the room. He informed their majesties of what he had done, and added, that the treasures were left in the park, no other place being large enough to hold them: and we must easily believe the king expressed a great friendship for so loving and faithful a subject.

The knight's presence, and the advantages of his good fortune, opened again and dilated those wounds in the queen's heart which were hardly closed up: she thought him more charming than ever, and as soon as she was at liberty to talk with Florida, she

renewed her complaints. 'You know,' said she, what I have done to ruin him, which I thought was the only means to forget him, yet his unparalleled good fortune brings him safe home again; and whatever reasons I have to despise a man so much inferior to me, and who has repaid my sentiments with the blackest ingratitude, I cannot forbear loving him, and am resolved to marry him privately.' 'Marry him, madam!' cried Florida; 'it is impossible; certainly my ears fail me.' 'No,' replied the queen, 'you know my intention, and must second me in it. I charge you to bring Fortunio this night into my closet; I will myself declare to him the love I have for him.' Florida, in despair to be made the instrument of her mistress's marriage with her lover, forgot nothing she could say to dissuade the queen from seeing him: she represented, that the king would be angry should it be found out, and perhaps might put the knight to death, or at least would condemn him to perpetual imprisonment, where she would never have the sight of him again: but all her eloquence was in vain; she saw the queen began to be in a passion, and therefore was obliged to obey her. She found Fortunio in the gallery of the palace, ranging in order the golden statues he brought from the Emperor Matapa. She went to him, and told him her message from the queen, which made him tremble, and caused Florida no small trouble. 'O heavens!' said she, 'how much I pity you: why could not that princess's heart escape you? Alas! I know one not half so dangerous, that dares not explain itself.' The knight would not engage in a new declaration, too much was he chagrined already, but left her; and as he had no desire to please the queen, dressed himself but indifferently, that she might not think he strove to set himself off; but if he could throw off his jewels and embroideries he could not do the same by his natural charms. The queen, for her part, did what she could to

heighten the lustre of hers by an extraordinary fine dress, and observed with pleasure that Fortunio seemed surprised. ‘Appearances,’ said she, ‘are sometimes so deceitful, that I was willing to justify myself concerning what you have thought, without doubt, of my conduct. When I engaged the king to send you to the emperor, it seemed in all appearance as if I designed to sacrifice you; but depend upon it, good knight, I knew what would happen, and had no other views than your immortal honour.’ ‘Madam,’ said he, ‘you are too much above me to need any explanation; I enter not into the motives that engaged you; it is enough for me that I obeyed the king my sovereign.’ ‘You show too much indifference,’ added she, ‘for the declaration I make you of my sentiments; but it is time I convince you of my bounty. Come, Fortunio, receive my hand as the pledge of my faith.’

The poor knight, quite thunder-struck, was twenty times going to acquaint the queen with his sex, and durst not; but answering those tokens of friendship with great coldness, used a great many arguments upon the king’s anger, when he should know a subject durst be so bold as contract, in his court, so important a marriage without his consent. After the queen had endeavoured, though in vain, to remove the obstacles which he seemed to fear, she all on a sudden assumed the countenance and voice of a fury, loaded him with menaces and wrongs, and fought and scratched him; after that, turning her rage upon herself, she tore off her hair, clawed her face and neck till she was all in gore-blood, rent her veil and head dress all in pieces, and then called in her guards, ordering them to carry the wretch, as she called him, to some dungeon; and in the mean time ran herself to the king, to demand justice against that young monster; telling him, that he had had a long time the boldness to declare his passion, and that, in hopes that absence and her severities might have cured

him, she had let no opportunity slip, as he might well observe, to have him removed out of the way, but that he was one that nothing could change; that he himself was a witness to what extremities his passion had brought him; that she would have him prosecuted with all rigour; and that if he refused her that justice she should be obliged to stand upon her own guard for the future.

The manner in which she spoke amazed the king; he knew her to be a woman of a most violent temper, and that withal she had a great power, and could raise great distractions in the kingdom. Fortunio's boldness deserved an exemplary punishment; what was passed was publicly known to the whole world, and it was his duty to revenge his sister's affront: but alas! on whom was his fury to light? On a knight who had exposed his life to the greatest dangers, to whom he owed his quiet and all his treasures, and one besides for whom he had a particular value and love: he would have almost lost his own life to save this dear favourite. He represented to the queen the services he had done both him and the state, his youth, and whatever might induce her to forgive him; but she would give no ear to what he said, but demanded his life. The king, seeing he could not possibly avoid his being tried, appointed judges that he thought to be the most mild and susceptible of tenderness, who might put the most favourable construction upon the letter of the law: but he was mistaken in his conjectures; the judges were for establishing their reputation at this poor unhappy knight's expence; and as it was an affair that would make a great noise in the world, they armed themselves with the utmost rigour, and condemned Fortunio without hearing him plead for himself. His sentence was, to receive three stabs in the heart, as the principal part concerned.

The king dreaded this sentence as much as if it was to have been pronounced against himself: he

banished all the judges, but could not save his beloved Fortunio, while the queen triumphed in the punishment he was to suffer. The king made use of fresh arguments, which only exasperated her the more. To be short, the day appointed for this horrid execution came: the knight was brought out of the prison where he had been kept from the speech of all persons, not knowing the crime he was accused of, but imagining that it was some new persecution, which his indifference for the queen had brought upon him; yet what troubled him the most was, he thought the king seconded that princess in what she did. In the mean time, Florida, inconsolable for the condition to which her lover was reduced, took a resolution of the utmost violence, which was, to poison both the queen and herself, if Fortunio was to suffer death so unjustly. As soon as she knew the sentence despair possessed her soul, and she thought of nothing but the execution of her designs; but it happened that the poison was not prepared so strong as she intended it: insomuch, that though she had given it to the queen she felt not presently the effects of it, but had the lovely knight brought to the great space before the palace, that she might have the satisfaction of seeing him die. When the executioners had taken him out of the dungeon where he lay, and brought him like a tender lamb going to the slaughter, the first object that his eyes beheld when he came upon the scaffold was the queen, who thought she could not be too nigh, being desirous to have his blood spurt on her. But alas! the poor king shut himself up in his closet, that he might with more freedom bewail the fate of his dear favourite.

But when they had bound Fortunio, and came to open his breast, how great was the surprise of that numerous assembly, when they saw the white breasts of a lovely maid, and knew that she was an innocent damsel unjustly accused! The queen

was in so great a confusion that the poison began to work, and threw her into strong convulsions, out of which she never recovered but to express her bitter regret. In the mean time, the people, who loved Fortunio, set her at liberty; and the news was presently carried to the king, who had abandoned himself to melancholy. At that instant joy took place; he ran to the palace, and was charmed to see the new metamorphosis of his dear Fortunio: however, the last sighs and groans of the queen suspended in some measure his transports; but when he came to reflect upon her malice, he was not so sorry. He resolved to marry this his young heroine, to repay with a crown his great obligations to her; and declared his intentions to her, which we may easily believe completed the height of her desires, which were not so much to be a queen as to enjoy the person of a prince for whom she had always entertained a most tender affection. The day of celebrating the marriage was fixed; our young knight laid aside her man's habit, and assumed that of her own sex, in which she appeared a thousand times more beautiful. She consulted her horse what adventures should happen to her for the future; but, as he could promise none more agreeable, she, in gratitude for the great services he had done her, built him a stable paved with ebony and ivory, and instead of being littered with straw, he lay always on mats of satin: and for her seven attendants, they were all rewarded according to their services.

After all this was done, news was brought to our young queen, that Comrade was not to be found; which was no less trouble to the king, who adored her, than to herself: she made inquiry for three days, all to no purpose; and on the fourth she arose with the morning, and went into the garden, which she crossed, and so into a thick wood, and thence into a large meadow, calling out, 'Comrade! my dear Comrade, where art thou? What, do you

forsake me? I have occasion for thy advice.' And as she was talking after this manner, she saw all on a sudden another sun arising in the west, which made her stand to admire that prodigy; but her amazement still increased to see it approach her nigher, and especially when she knew her horse again, covered with jewels, and prancing before a chariot of pearls and topazes, drawn by four-and-twenty sheep, that were covered with gold fringe instead of wool; their harness was crimson satin, buckled on with emeralds, their horns were adorned with carbuncles. The new queen knew the fairy her protectress in the chariot, and her father and two sisters, who cried out, clapping their hands, and making professions of friendship, that they were come to her wedding. Their sister, for her part, thought she should have expired with joy at seeing them again; she neither knew what she said or did; but at last recovering herself, she got into the chariot, and returned with this pompous equipage to the palace, where every thing was prepared for celebrating the most magnificent feast that ever was made in that kingdom. Thus the enamoured king united himself to his fair deliverer, and afforded us this charming adventure, which has been handed down from one age to another.

CONTINUATION OF THE GENTLEMAN-
CITIZEN.

DANDINARDIERE having listened with great attention to the story of Fortunio, and as he was very susceptible of impressions, the prior observing that he cried heartily, said, 'What is the matter with you? you seem very much concerned.' 'Alas!' replied he, 'who can be otherwise? sure his heart must be harder than the flints that hurt my head: who can resist so just a cause of affliction?' 'Had that young female warrior closed the scene with her death,' answered the prior, 'it would have excited my sorrow, but you grieve unseasonably.' 'Indeed,' said Dandinardiere, wiping his eyes, 'her marriage makes her too happy for us not to share in her joy; therefore let us be merry, for I have some reason to be so, since the generous present you have made me of this admirable story: the obligation is so great that I shall always be ready to sacrifice my life for you.' 'O, you are too full of acknowledgement,' answered the prior; 'I desire no greater recompense than the pleasure of seeing you shine among the most ingenious inventors of stories, like the sun at noon-day. I will go and tell the charming Virginia and Marthonida how much you excel them in this kind of writing; and that if they will come and see you in your chamber in the afternoon, you will convince them thereof.' 'Oh! you ravish me,' said he, clasping him in his arms; 'I am persuaded that this work will immortalize me: I cannot but think of the secret rage of those two fair-ones, when they come to know that I have a thousand times more wit than themselves.' 'They must bear it with patience,' added the prior;

‘but adieu, I have read enough to get me a stomach to my breakfast.’ ‘And I have heard so much,’ replied the cit, ‘that my head stands in need of a little repose.’

The prior went and told the two young ladies, that Dandinardiere had finished an excellent work, and invited them to come and hear it. ‘Indeed,’ said Marthonida, ‘he has so much wit in his face, that at first sight one may be assured he is capable of doing whatever he pleases.’ ‘’Tis a great and singular happiness,’ added Virginia, ‘for a man like him, who has acted so long in blood and slaughter, who has been in the greatest battles fought in his time in Europe, to preserve as much delicacy as the learned and studious gentlemen that hardly ever stir out of their closets.’ The prior had much ado to forbear laughing, to hear that they took Dandinardiere for a soldier, and one who was both feared and admired in the army; and would not by any means undeceive them, being very desirous to conclude a match between him and one of those young girls. When he left them, away he hurried to the Viscount de Berginville, to tell him, that before night Madame de St. Thomas and the cit would be at daggers-drawing about the story of Fortunio. ‘Is it possible,’ cried the viscount, ‘that you should go to set them at variance, just at the very time we are thinking seriously of uniting them for ever?’ ‘I own I am in the wrong,’ said the prior, ‘but I thought it would be so pleasant, to hear them on both sides affirm that they composed that work, quarrel about it, and produce their witnesses, that I was not master enough over myself to forbear.’ ‘I believe,’ replied the other, ‘it would create such an aversion, instead of tenderness, that they would bear it with them to their graves.’ ‘Alas!’ said the prior, ‘what shall we do? he has the story under his pillow, and one may as well take away his life as it.’ ‘I have thought on a way how to get it,’ replied the viscount; ‘and that

is, for you to keep him in discourse while I steal it.' 'That is the way to make him hang himself,' cried the prior; 'for he builds on nothing more than the pleasure of persuading his mistress he has wit: what a vexation will he be in, to have invited so much company to hear it, and to find nothing to say to them?' 'The only remedy then that I know of,' answered the viscount, 'is for me to send home to my wife for one which an acquaintance sent her; for in short, he has not lent so great attention to the subject but he may be deceived, since it treats of fairies.' 'I give my consent,' said the prior, 'provided you manage the matter right, otherwise you are a dead man.' Hereupon the viscount sent away his servant, who, as it was no great way off, returned soon enough for his master to make the projected exchange.

The prior, full of impatience, ran into the young ladies' chamber, and said to them, 'I always took Mr. de la Dandinardiere to be as brave as Alexander and Cæsar, but did not know he was an universal wit before: he has just now finished a story that will go nigh to enrage all that have any genius that way: and if he makes so good a beginning, nobody knows what he may arrive to.' And while he said these words, he rolled his eyes and made a thousand grimaces. Virginia and Marthonida observed a strict silence, which was owing to their astonishment at the news; and the prior, resuming the discourse, said 'Yes,' twenty times together, in answer to their thoughts: 'Yes, he will excel yet more and more: yes, yes, he is a prodigy and miracle of nature.' Virginia was so taken with what the prior said, that she cried out, 'Ah, sir! you praise so well, that I look upon you to be the greatest panegyrist of all men: I would say something myself of Mr. Dandinardiere.' 'But sister,' said Marthonida, interrupting her, 'let us rather have the pleasure of hearing this admirable work as soon as possible.' At that the prior told them,

he would go in their names, and make that request, and so took his leave. As soon as he was gone they pleased themselves with talking of the satisfaction they should have, but forgot not to dress themselves better than ordinary: to this end, they each put on a riding habit they had newly made up of green mohair, a hat of black velvet, which, through use, was turned of a russet colour, set full of peacocks' feathers, with scarfs of old tinsel lace, which hung down from their shoulders like bandeleers, at the end of which they had tied a horn, though they could not blow it; and, in short, made a great show of magnificence in a country village.

I know not what fantastical planet ruled that day, in respect of the dress of these heroines and our hero, who, in the hopes of seeing them, was consulting with himself what would set him off the best he could; for to appear before them with his head bound up, he could not bear the thoughts of, and to pull off his bandages was ten times worse. At last, he resolved to wrap his waistcoat, which was yellow, about his head; and accordingly, made thereof a kind of turban, with the sleeves hanging down on each side: to this he added a gorget of steel, half eaten up with rust, a pair of gauntlets drawn on his hands, and a heap of cushions to support him. To see him in this ridiculous dress, a man must be more austere than the greatest cynic to forbear laughing. But all this had the contrary effect on Virginia and Marthonida, since it made them admire him the more. As soon as dinner was over, and the cloth taken away, the prior engaged Madame de St. Thomas to go to see the illustrious wounded cit, who had promised them the reading of a story. The thoughts of hearing a work of wit flattered her so agreeably, that she rose up presently, and with a grave and solemn air went into the dying man's chamber, followed by her two daughters, partly dressed like Amazons and partly like country-girls; yet, notwithstanding

this fantasticalness, the gentlemen were so well bred as to give them their hands. Dandinardiere was so transported with joy to see them, that he knew not what to do, and was twenty times going to jump out of his bed to make some bows and scrapes, as an acknowledgment for the favour they did him. After every body was seated, he said to them in a formal speech, 'I beg pardon, ladies, for presuming to invite you hither, since you perhaps may expect to hear the song of a nightingale, and I can assure you you will find it but a screech-owl's.' 'We are under no apprehensions of being screech-owled,' replied Madame de St. Thomas, who pretended to a great choice and variety of words, 'since we know you have too great a share of the nightingale's warblings.' 'I have as great an inclination to commend you as my mother,' said Virginia; 'and can do it perhaps in terms no less harsh to the ears; but the great desire I have to hear your story imposes a silence on me.' 'Ah, madam!' said Dandinardiere, 'you will, if I don't take care, undo me with praises, which, proceeding from those ruby lips, almost stifle me.' 'Don't hear them then,' added Marthonida; 'a merit so shining as yours is always exposed to rude assaults.' 'Charming ladies,' cried he, 'you heap so many favours upon me, that my silence is the only means left me of acknowledgment: however, Monsieur the Prior de Richecour shall read my work, which I composed in what you may call posthaste, which makes me cursedly ashamed.' 'I have,' said Madame de St. Thomas, interrupting him, 'been admiring for above this hour the noble and easy expressions you make use of, and must own, that you courtiers have something in you that surpasses the rest of mankind.' 'O madam,' replied Dandinardiere, 'there are some courts——but that I was brought up in is so nice and delicate, that they will not there allow of the least obscenity: all barbarians are there banished: no man

but a purist can live there.' The mother and the two daughters could have heard the sick man a whole day, without ever interrupting him, so much were they taken with the great words he used; when all on a sudden they were disturbed by a great noise made in the yard, and upon looking out of the window, saw Alain with a cart and three asses loaded with his master's study, and he fighting with the carter, whom he accused of stealing a music-book; which piece of injustice of the major-domo's had so enraged the country fellow, that to fisty-cuffs they went, and Alain got well lugged by the hair and ears, and thrashed for his pains.

Dandinardiere at this news jumps out of bed, wrapped in one of the sheets, and in that equipage ran to the window, overjoyed to see his faithful Alain a man of so much prowess; but reflecting presently on the irregularity of his deshabelle, he addressed himself to the ladies, to make an excuse: 'I own,' said he, 'my courage is so troublesome to me, and overpowers me so much, that I cannot hear the least noise of fighting without being moved: I have fought a hundred times, purely out of the pleasure I take in hearing the swords clash.' Thus he kept talking, with the sheet half on and half off, his turban awry, and on his bare feet; for being seen in which posture he was in no great pain: when Madame de St. Thomas desired him to get into bed again, and sent to part Alain, who had already begun to think of an honourable retreat, having received six blows for every one he gave, and who indeed loved his own skin better than all his master's books. 'Keep the book,' said he to his antagonist, 'and let me alone.'- 'No,' replied the other, 'you have robbed me of my honour; restore it me, or you are a dead man.' Just as he had spoke these words, the succours Madame de St. Thomas sent came and delivered Alain out of the enraged carter's hands. But the dispute began again with more heat when he was to be paid; for Alain

was for abating him tenpence, as a recompense for his bloody nose and swelled eyes. However, at last all was pacified, and the cart and asses went away, and the books were left spread upon the grass, where they were most terribly wet by a sudden shower that fell, before they could be got into the house. Dandinardiere's vexation made all those who knew how ignorant he was laugh heartily. 'Alas!' said he, 'my Greek books! those dear delights, when alone. Alas! my Hebrew books! which I have begun to translate with so much pains. Alas! my Latin poets, and my algebra! Alas! had you perished in the sea, or in the midst of a town on fire, or by lightning, I should not have been so much concerned; but to be destroyed by an ugly shower of rain in the midst of a yard, makes me inconsolable.' Virginia, touched with the just grief of the learned Dandinardiere, conjured him to forbear making those sad complaints, unless he sought her death; promising withal, that all the family should be employed to dry them, and flattering him that there would be enough to entertain him agreeably. Marthonida added fresh arguments to those of her sister; so that he thought he should be very much in the wrong if he was not comforted, since the most amiable persons in the world concerned themselves therein. Then the prior, demanding audience of the company, began to read the following story.

THE STORY

OF

THE PIGEON AND THE DOVE.

THERE was formerly a king and queen, who lived in that strict union and love, that they were an example to all the families in their own kingdom, which was the kingdom of Deserts; where the subjects lived together in that harmony, that they were the surprise of their neighbours. The queen had had several children, but could rear up but one, which was a daughter, of such incomparable beauty, that if any thing could comfort her for the loss of her other children it was the charms that appeared in this. The king and queen educated her as their only hope; but the felicity of this small family lasted not long. The king being one day a-hunting upon a fiery starting horse, and some people being a-shooting, the horse was so frightened at the fire and noise of a gun, that he ran away with the king, and fell with him down a great precipice, where he died immediately. This dismal news reduced the queen to the utmost extremity; she was too sensible of grief to moderate or resist it, and thought of nothing but settling her affairs, that she might die with some sort of quiet: and having a friend, who was called the Sovereign Fairy, because of her authority over all kingdoms, and her great power, she wrote a letter to her with a dying hand, desiring her to come, that she might expire in her arms, and to make haste, if she would find her alive, because she had something of consequence to say to her.

Though the fairy had at that time matters of great concern upon her hands, she left them all unfinished, and mounting upon her fiery camel, that went swifter than the sun, came to the queen, who waited for her with the utmost impatience. First, she acquainted her with several things relating to the government of the kingdom, desiring her to accept of it, and withal, to take care of the little princess Constantia: and then said, 'If any thing can make me easy, in leaving an orphan of so tender an age behind me, it is the hope you give me of the same marks of friendship towards her as you have always shown me, and that she will find in you a mother, that can make her happier and render her more perfect; and that you will make choice of a husband so amiable that she may never love any other.' 'Great queen,' said the fairy, 'you desire all that can be wished for, and I will forget nothing to serve your daughter; but I have cast her nativity, and it seems fate is angry with nature for having exhausted all her treasures in her birth, and upon that account is resolved to make her suffer: and your majesty must know, that it sometimes pronounces some sentences that are not to be avoided.' 'However,' replied the queen, 'soften her misfortunes, and neglect nothing to prevent them; by attention we often may prevent great evils.' The Sovereign Fairy promised what she desired; and the queen, having embraced her dear Constantia with all the tenderness of a loving mother, died in great tranquillity.

The fairy, who read with great ease whatever was foretold by the stars, saw plainly, that the princess was threatened with the fatal love of a giant, whose dominions lay nigh to the kingdom of Deserts; therefore she thought the best way to avoid him was, to remove her charge to a part the farthest off from that giant, where they might be in no likelihood of his disturbing their repose. Whereupon, as soon as she had made choice of some mi-

nisters she durst confide in, to govern in her absence, and had enacted some laws as judiciously contrived for the benefit of the subject as any that were made by the sages of Greece, she went one night into Constantia's chamber, and, without waking her, took her in her arms, and carried her on her fiery camel into a fertile country, where she might live free from ambition and trouble, it being a true representation of the valley of Tempé, where shepherds and shepherdesses lived in little huts of their own building. The fairy, knowing that if the princess lived to sixteen years of age without seeing the giant, that she might return in triumph back to her own dominions, took all the care imaginable to conceal her from the eyes of all the world; and that she might not appear so beautiful, dressed her like a shepherdess, with her coifs and hat hanging over her eyes; but that charming princess, like the sun breaking out from a dark cloud, could not be so disguised but that some of her charms must appear; and, notwithstanding all the fairy's care, Constantia was every where mentioned as the chief work of the gods and the ravisher of all hearts. Besides, her beauty was not the only thing for which she was admired; the fairy had endowed her with a delicate voice, and the knowledge of all instruments, that she might be said even to excel Apollo and the muses. In this solitude she lived without the least repining, for the fairy had acquainted her with the reasons of bringing her up in so obscure a manner; which, as she had a great share of wit and good sense, she relished extraordinary well: in short, she was the admiration of the fairy for her docility and aptness of apprehension. But as her presence, at that time, was absolutely necessary in the kingdom of Deserts, since the ministers she had appointed acted not according to their instructions, she was obliged to leave Constantia, enjoining her not to stir out till she returned.

The princess had a favourite ram, that she had bred up from a lamb, and which she called Ruson, with which she used to divert herself, dressing it up with garlands of flowers and bunches of ribbons. It knew her voice, and would do whatever she bade it, and used to skip about her chamber, and play with her for hours together. Wherever she went, it would go along with her, would eat nothing but what she gave it, and would sooner perish with thirst than drink out of any thing but the palms of her hands; it would shut a door, beat time when the princess sung, and bleat by way of cadence: in short, Ruson was amiable, and was loved by Constantia, who was continually talking and making much of him. Notwithstanding all this, Ruson was more taken with an ewe of the flock than his princess, and a poor sorry ewe was more in Ruson's eyes than the queen of love. Constantia often reproached him with his wantonness. 'Little libertine,' said she, 'cannot you stay with me? Thou art so dear to me, that for thee alone I neglect my whole flock, and yet thou wilt not forsake that scabby ewe to please me.' After this, she fastened him to the wall with a chain of flowers; whereat he seemed very much vexed, and kept pulling and tearing till he broke it. 'Alas,' said Constantia in a passion, 'the fairy has often told me, that men are as wilful as thee, that they cannot endure the least confinement, and that they are the most refractory creatures under the heavens; therefore, since thou wilt be like them, naughty Ruson, go to thy nasty ewe; and if the wolf should catch thee, thou must take it for thy pains, since it will not be perhaps in my power to save thee.'

The amorous sheep, on whom Constantia's advice could not prevail, being one day with his dear ewe nigh the little house where the princess was sitting alone, she heard him bleat out so loud and pitifully, that she no longer disputed but some

ill accident had befallen him; and, being very much concerned for him, ran to the door, from whence she saw her poor Ruson carried away by a wolf; and not thinking of the charge the fairy had given her, ran after, crying out ‘A wolf, a wolf;’ and still pursued him, sometimes throwing her crook, and sometimes stones at him; but all could not make him quit his prey: when, alas! passing by a wood, there came out a terrible giant. The princess, at the sight of this frightful Colossus, lifted up her eyes to heaven to beg assistance, and almost wished the earth would open and swallow her, but all in vain; she deserved to be punished for not believing and observing what the Sovereign Fairy told her. The giant spread wide his arms to hinder her passing by; and though he was both savage and furious, nevertheless he was sensible of her charms. ‘What goddess art thou?’ said he in a voice loud as thunder. ‘Think not to deceive me, for thou art not mortal; therefore, tell me thy name, or whether thou be the wife or daughter of Jove. I have a long time sought after a goddess to marry her, and now happily have met with one.’ At these words the princess remained mute; and he, finding that she returned no answer to his gallantries, said, ‘For a divinity, thou hast the least wit I ever met with, therefore I shall put thee in my bag;’ and without any more ado he opened a great sack and put her in. The first things she perceived were the wolf and the ram, which the giant had taken as he was hunting. ‘Alas!’ said the princess to the sheep, kissing it, ‘thou must die with me, my dear Ruson; but that’s but a small comfort: would it not have been much better for us to have stayed at home?’ This melancholy reflection made her cry most bitterly: she sighed and sobbed, Ruson bleated, and the wolf howled, which awakened a dog, a cock, a parrot, and a cat, that were fast asleep; and they altogether made such a noise, that the giant, tired therewith, thought once to

kill them ; but at last contented himself with only tying them up in the sack, and hanging it upon a tree, while he went to fight a duel with another giant.

The princess never disputed but that she was a great way from home, though she had not been long in the sack, for the giant's moderate rate of walking was faster than the swiftest horse could gallop ; however, she took out her scissors, and ripped up the sack, and let out her Ruson, the cock, the cat, the dog, and parrot ; and after them got out herself, leaving the wolf behind. The night was very dark, and the princess a stranger to the place where she was, and knew not which way to go, being in the midst of a large forest ; and not a star appeared in the heavens that might afford her the least light, and she always in fear of meeting the giant. Notwithstanding all this, she went forwards, and had fallen a thousand times, but that the animals she had set at liberty, out of gratitude stayed with her, and were very serviceable to her in her journey. The cat's glaring eyes served for a flambeau, the dog as a sentinel to give notice by his barking, the cock by his crowing to frighten the lions, and the parrot by his talking secured her against thieves, by making them believe there were twenty people ; and the ram by going just before picked out her way, that she might not stumble. Constantia kept walking on, at a venture, recommending herself to the protection of her good friend the fairy, though at the same time she reproached herself for not having followed her orders. Sometimes she feared she was forsaken, and wished that her good fortune would conduct her to the house where she had been brought up so privately ; but, as she was entirely ignorant of the way, she durst not flatter herself with so great an happiness. At day-break she found herself by the side of a river that watered a most agreeable meadow, and looking about, saw neither dog, cat, cock,

or parrot, but only Ruson, that kept her company. 'Alas!' said she, 'where am I? I am a perfect stranger to this sweet abode; what will become of me? who will take care of me? How much hast thou cost me, my dear favourite!' said she to Ruson. Had I not run after thee, I had been still with the Sovereign-Fairy, and had been in no fear of the giant, or any unlucky adventure.' Ruson, trembling, seemed to acknowledge his fault; and, in short, the princess, fatigued and weary, left off chiding, and sat herself down on the banks, where the shade of some trees securing her from the heat of the sun, invited her to lie down to take a short sleep; while Ruson, who served for her guard, walked around her. She had not been long in a sound sleep, before Ruson bleated so loud, that he awakened her; but then how great was her astonishment, to observe, at twenty paces off, a young man behind some bushes. The beauty of his shape and face, the nobleness of his air, and the magnificence of his dress, equally surprised the princess, that she started up all on a sudden, with a resolution to be gone; but what secret charm detained her I know not. She looked upon the stranger with as much concern as if he had been the giant, but her apprehensions proceeded from different causes: their looks and actions discovered too well the sentiments they entertained of each other; and they perhaps might have remained so some time before they had spoke, had not the prince heard the sounding of the horn, and the dogs approaching them. Perceiving she was surprised, at last he said, 'Fear nothing, fair shepherdess, you are safe here; would to Heaven all that see you were so too.' 'Sir,' said she, 'I am a poor orphan, whose only employ is being a shepherdess, therefore I implore your protection; procure me but a flock, none shall exceed me in care.' 'Happy must the sheep be,' said he, 'that you lead! But in short, lovely shepherdess, if you desire it, I'll speak to

the queen my mother, and shall take a pleasure from this day to offer you my services.' 'Alas! sir,' replied Constantia, 'I ask pardon for the liberty I have taken: I should not have been so bold, had I known your rank.'

The prince heard her with the utmost astonishment, to find her wit and politeness answerable to the excellence of her beauty, all which was no ways agreeable with the plainness of her dress; and thereupon endeavoured to dissuade her from being a shepherdess. 'Consider,' said he, 'you will be exposed in woods and fields to many dangers, where you have no other company but your harmless sheep; besides, the delicacy I have observed in you will not admit of that solitude you seem to desire, Who can be so ignorant as to think, that, when the fame of your charms is spread abroad, you can avoid thousands of importunate lovers? I myself, adorable shepherdess, will quit the court to follow you; and why may not others do the like?' 'Forbear, sir,' said she, 'to flatter me with praises, of which I am no ways deserving: I was born in a cottage, and have always led a country life, and hope you will permit me to look after the queen's flock, if she vouchsafe me that charge, in all tranquillity; but yet I have one favour more to request, and that is, that I may be put under some more experienced shepherdess, whom I shall endeavour never to displease.' The prince could not return any answer to these words, because his attendants appeared on a hill at some small distance, but said to her in great haste, 'I must leave you, charming fair; I cannot bear the thoughts that so many should partake of the happiness of seeing you: go to the end of this meadow, there is a house where you will be entertained, if you tell them I sent you.' Hereupon Constantia, who was unwilling to be exposed to so much company, ran to the place where Constantio (which was the prince's name) directed her, follow-

ed all the while by that prince's eyes, who fetched many tender sighs; then, remounting his horse, he made towards his company, and with them returned to court, without pursuing their sport any longer.

When he came to see the queen, he found her very much enraged against an old shepherdess, who had given a very bad account of her lambs; whereupon she had ordered her never to see her more. Constantio, favoured with this opportunity, told her he had met with a young damsel that seemed careful, and who was very desirous to serve her. The queen approved of what her son told her, and accepted of the shepherdess without seeing her, bidding the prince give orders for her to be conducted to those pastures that belonged to the crown. He was overjoyed that she was dispensed with from coming to court, for the violence of his passion had created a jealousy of being rivalled, though there were none that could dispute with him either in rank or merit; but, indeed, he was not so apprehensive of the great lords as of more inferior persons, believing she might have more inclination for a plain shepherd than for a prince so nigh to the throne. Hard it is to relate the many reflections with which this was followed, how he reproached his heart, that had never loved before, nor thought any person worthy of it, for submitting to a young damsel of an obscure birth: and since he could not own his passion without a blush, he resolved to combat it; and persuaded himself that absence was the only remedy, particularly in a new-born love. He avoided the sight of his shepherdess as much as possible, and followed his diversion of hunting and other sports; and, whenever he saw any sheep, turned his head away, as if they were so many vipers, insomuch that in a little time he was insensible of the wound he had received: when one day, it being the hottest of the dog-days, fatigued with severe hunting, and being

alone by the river's side, he retired under some willows and osiers, that by the uniting of their branches formed a pleasant shade, which invited him to sleep; when, all on a sudden, he was awakened by a heavenly voice, and agreeably surprised to hear these words:

Why, alas! have I then vow'd
To live all free from love,
Since it is the god's decree,
That he will me perjured prove?

How, from such a killing wound,
Shall I free each tender part,
Since Constantio is become
Master of my easy heart?

Th' other day I saw him walk
To this solitary glade,
Wearied with the pleasing toil,
That invites men to its shade.

Nothing so charming had I seen
To rob me of my rest;
'Twas then Love drew his bow,
And aim'd it at my breast.

The dart pierced in too deep,
So large a wound it made;
My passion burns up to a flame;
No cure is to be had.'

His curiosity, at the hearing of his name mentioned, prevailing over the pleasure of listening to the fine singing, he rose up, and went to a little eminence surrounded with trees, to look about. He was no sooner at the top but he perceived the fair Constantia at the foot thereof, sitting by the side of a brook, the precipitant fall whereof seemed, by the agreeable noise it made, to agree with her

voice. Her faithful sheep lay on the grass by her side, while she frequently patted him with her crook; and he, in acknowledgment, looking her in the face, kissed her hand. 'Alas!' said the prince to himself, 'how happy wouldst thou be, if thou knewest but the value of those caresses! This shepherdess is now more beautiful than the first time I saw her! O, Love! what is it thou requirest of me! Ought I to love, or rather am I able to resist? I have carefully avoided her, being too sensible of the danger of seeing her; witness, ye gods, the impressions those first moments made on me. My reason I employed to my assistance; I flew from the lovely object; but, alas! have found her again; and, too sure, the Constantio she spoke of is some happy shepherd.'

While he was arguing with himself after this manner, the shepherdess arose to gather up her flock, to drive them to another part of the meadow, where she had left her companions. The prince, fearing to lose this opportunity of speaking to her, made all imaginable haste to get to her. 'Charming shepherdess,' said he, 'give me leave to ask you, if the small service I did you is any ways pleasing to you?' Constantia, at the sight of the prince, blushed, and her complexion was animated with the most lively colours. 'Sir,' replied she, 'I should have taken care to have returned you my most humble acknowledgments, if they had been convenient from so poor a girl as me to so great a prince; but if I have been failing therein, heaven can witness I am not ungrateful, but pray the gods to crown your days with happiness.' 'Constantia,' replied he, 'if you are so much touched with my good intentions as you say, it is easy for you to show it.' 'Alas! sir,' said she, somewhat confused, 'what can I do for you?' 'You may tell me,' added he, 'whom you meant by those words you sung.' 'As they are none of my making,' answered she, 'it is not in my power

to satisfy you therein.' While she was speaking, he perceived that she blushed and was somewhat embarrassed; and he thereupon said, 'Why, Constantia, do you conceal your thoughts, since your countenance betrays too much the secrets of your heart? You are in love.' Here he left off, to observe her with more attention. To which she replied, 'Sir, whatever things may concern me cannot be worth a great prince's cognizance; besides, I am so much used to silence with my sheep, that I must beg your pardon, if I answer not your questions.' She then went away suddenly.

As jealousy oftentimes helps to renew the flames of love, the prince's from that moment took such force as never to be extinguished: he discovered a thousand new charms in her person which he never had observed before; her manner of leaving him confirmed his suspicion of her being in love with some shepherd: a profound melancholy hung over his soul. He durst not follow her, though desirous of more discourse with her; but laid himself down in the same place she rose from, and, after recollecting the words she had sung, wrote them down in his pocket-book, and examined them with great attention. 'Tis but lately,' said he to himself, 'that she has seen this Constantio, with whom she is so much enamoured; how came I to bear the same name, and not also to enjoy the same good fortune? Alas! how coldly she looked at me! She showed more indifference than when first I saw her; her greatest care has been to find out a pretext to get away from me.' With these tormenting thoughts he racked his afflicted soul, unable to comprehend that a simple shepherdess should not have the least inclination to a great prince. When he returned to the palace, he sent for a young lad, with whom he used to divert himself sometimes, who was both of birth and fashion, and one of the prince's attendants: he ordered him to dress himself like a shepherd, to feed a flock of sheep in the

queen's meadows, and to observe Constantia, without being in the least suspected by her. Mirtain (which was his name), too desirous to please his master to neglect any opportunity, promised to acquit himself the best he could, and prepared himself against the next morning; when he was admitted, by showing an order from the prince, and saying he was his shepherd. He was gallant, and found it no difficult matter to render himself pleasing to the shepherdesses; but for Constantia, he discovered in her an air of pride above what she seemed to be, which made him think the country life she led could not be agreeable to so much wit, beauty, and merit: he followed her, but all in vain, and found her always alone at the bottom of the wood, singing an air which she seemed very much to delight in. He could meet with no shepherds that durst undertake to make any address, so difficult it appeared to please her; however, Mirtain attempted it, was always near her, offering her some little services, but found by experience that she would not enter into any engagement.

Every night he gave the prince an account of the situation of affairs, all which contributed to his despair. 'Deceive not yourself, my lord,' said he one day to him; 'this beautiful damsel is certainly in love, but then it is with one in her own country.' 'If so,' replied the prince, 'why should she not return home?' 'How do we know,' added Mirtain, 'but she may have some reasons that may oppose it? Perhaps she may be enraged against her lover.' 'Alas!' cried the prince, 'the words I heard her sing were uttered with too much tenderness; however, learn her sentiments of me; speak both well and ill of me: by these means you may know her thoughts.' Mirtain failed not to get an opportunity of discoursing with Constantia, and, among other things, said, 'Fair shepherdess, what is the matter with you? You seem melancholy, notwithstanding all those reasons you have to be

otherwise.' 'Pray,' said she, 'what are those reasons? I am here a stranger, reduced to keep sheep, and hear no news from my friends; where is the agreeableness of all this?' 'But then,' replied he, 'you are the most amiable person in the world; you have a great share of wit, a ravishing voice, and a beauty not to be equalled.' 'Though I am mistress of all these,' said she, fetching a deep sigh, 'of what advantage are they to me?' 'What then,' replied Mirtain, 'you are ambitious; you think none but kings and princes are happy. Be convinced of this mistake: I belong to the Prince Constantio, and, notwithstanding the inequality of our stations, am sometimes nigh his person, and can observe and penetrate into the actions of his soul, and know full well he is not happy.' 'Alas!' said the princess, 'what can trouble his repose?' 'A fatal passion,' answered Mirtain. 'He is in love, then,' replied she, with some concern; 'alas! I pity him: but what do I say?' continued she, blushing; 'he is too lovely not to deserve a return.' 'He dares not flatter himself, fair shepherdess,' said Mirtain; 'but if you would give him any ease as to that point, your words would have more effect upon him than any other person's.' 'It is no ways proper,' said she, 'to concern myself with the affairs of so great a prince; and those you speak to me of are too particular: adieu, Mirtain,' leaving him suddenly; 'if you would oblige me, speak no more of your prince nor his amours.'

Thus she left Mirtain, though no ways insensible of the merit of his prince; for, from the first time she saw him, she had never been able to blot him out of her thoughts: and without this secret charm, which detained her against her own desire, it is certain she would have endeavoured to find out the Sovereign-Fairy. Besides, it may be expected, that that knowing person, who could not be ignorant of all that passed, should come to look after her; but that lay not in her power; for, after the giant had

found the princess, she was forced to submit to fortune for a certain time, insomuch that the fairy was contented to come and see her in a sun-beam, against which Constantia could not look stedfastly enough to discern her.

Constantia perceived with rage that the prince had neglected her, and that this second view was entirely owing to chance, that conducted him to the place where she sat singing: she was vexed with herself for the sentiments she entertained of him; and, if it is possible to love and hate at the same time, I may say she hated, because she loved too much. Ruson was the only witness of the tears she shed secretly; sometimes she would confess her grief to him, as if he was capable of understanding; and whenever he skipped and played among the other sheep, she would cry out, 'Take care, Ruson, lest love inflame thee, which, without a return, is the greatest of all misfortunes.' These reflections were followed by a thousand reproaches she made herself for the love she bore to a prince that appeared so indifferent, whom she was striving to forget; when she found him retired to that agreeable shade, to think with more freedom on the shepherdess from whom he flew. There, surprised with sleep, he lay upon the grass, when she came and saw him: her passion increased, and she could not forbear making those words true which were the cause of the prince's disquiet. But then, what were her torments, when Mirtain told her Constantio was in love! Whatever restraint she put upon herself, she could not help changing her countenance; at which Mirtain, whose business it was to observe all her actions, was not a little overjoyed, and ran to acquaint his master. The prince, who was not at that time so much disposed to flatter himself as his confidant, fancied he saw nothing but indifference in all the proceedings of that shepherdess, and accused the happy and beloved Constantio. The next morning he went to

find her out; she no sooner saw him, but she fled from him as if he had been a lion or a tiger, thinking flight the only remedy that was left her: for since her conversation with Mirtain, she thought she ought not to neglect the recovering of her heart again; and that the only means to succeed therein, was to avoid him. But what became of Constantio, when his shepherdess left him so suddenly? 'You see,' said he to Mirtain, who stood by him, 'the happy effects of what you have done; Constantia hates me, I dare not follow her, to know her sentiments. 'Alas! sir,' replied Mirtain, 'you show too much respect to a country girl; if you think fit, I will go and order her to come to you.' 'Ah! Mirtain,' cried the prince, 'thou art a confidant, not a lover: my thoughts are entirely bent upon pleasing that lovely damsel; I have discovered a politeness in her, that I am sure those rough ways of yours must be disagreeable to, and choose rather to endure my pains than displease her.' As he made an end of these words, he went away, seized with a melancholy deep enough to move the pity of a heart less interested than Constantia's. As soon as he was gone, she returned, to have the satisfaction of sitting on the same spot of ground he had stood on. 'It was here,' said she, 'that he stopped; it was from hence that he looked at me: but alas! in all these places he has shown but too much indifference for me, and comes only to enjoy the more freedom of his thoughts on his beloved mistress. But what reason have I to complain? How is it possible he should engage himself to a girl that he thinks so much beneath him?' Sometimes she was for informing him of her adventures; but the Sovereign Fairy had forbid her so absolutely ever to speak of them, that her obedience prevailed, and she resolved to keep them secret.

Some days after the prince came again, and she avoided him as much as before; upon which he

was very much grieved, and ordered Mirtain to go and load her with reproaches from him, which she pretended she did not understand, but at last consented to see his master: which words were no sooner out of her mouth, but Mirtain ran to acquaint the prince, who longed with impatience for the approach of the next morn. It no sooner appeared, but he went to find his lovely shepherdess: she seemed, at the first sight of him, speechless and confused, and much more so when he declared his passion: and notwithstanding her desire of believing him, she was afraid of being deceived, thinking that he, looking upon her no otherwise than as she appeared to be, might only divert and please himself, by making a declaration no ways suitable to a poor shepherdess. Enraged at this thought, she became more proud, and received all the assurances of his passion with a coldness that confirmed all his suspicions. Upon which he said, 'I see you are engaged, some happy swain has known how to charm you; but bear me witness, heaven! if I find him out, he shall feel the effects of all my rage.' 'Sir,' replied she, 'I ask no favour for any one; and if you knew but the sentiments of my heart, you would find them different from what you think them to be.' At these words the prince conceived some hopes, but those were soon destroyed by the conversation they had afterwards; for she protested her indifference was not to be overcome, and that she was very sensible she could never love. These words again cast him into an inexpressible grief, which he constrained as much as possible, that she might not perceive it. In short, whether through the violence he did himself, or the excess of his passion, which was become stronger by the more difficulties that opposed it, he fell so dangerously ill, that the physicians, not knowing the cause, despaired of his recovery. Mirtain, who was by his master ordered to attend on and follow Constantia, told her the dismal news, which she heard with a

trouble and concern not to be conceived. He asked her if she knew of no remedy for a fever, and violent pains of the head and heart; to which she replied, she knew of one, consisting of some simples that she could gather, but that it depended most on the manner of the application. 'Will not you go to the palace,' said he, 'to administer it?' 'No,' said she, blushing, 'I am afraid it would not succeed.' 'How!' continued he, 'can you neglect any thing to do us service on this pressing occasion? I always, indeed, thought you cruel and hard-hearted, but now find you a thousand times more so than I imagined.' These reproaches of Mirtain's created a pleasure in Constantia, who was overjoyed that he pressed her to see the prince; for the obtaining of which satisfaction alone, she boasted of a remedy to ease his pains.

Mirtain went and informed the prince of all that the shepherdess said to him, and with what ardour she wished for his health. 'Ah! Mirtain,' said Constantio, 'you intend to flatter me; but I forgive you, and would willingly (durst I be deceived) think that beautiful maid has some friendship for me. Go and tell the queen, that one of her shepherdesses hath a wonderful secret to cure me; get her leave, and bring my charmer hither: run, fly, for every moment seems an age.' The queen, who had never seen this shepherdess, said, when Mirtain told her of Constantia, that she had no faith in what such ignorant persons pretended to know, and that it was idle talk. 'Certainly, madam,' said Mirtain, 'there is sometimes as much ease found in the use of some simples, as from the learned prescriptions of the most eminent physicians; and the prince is very desirous of trying what this young damsel proposes.' 'With all my heart,' said the queen; 'but if she does not cure him, I will use her so, as she shall never have the assurance to pretend to administer her simples any more.' Mirtain went and gave his master an account of the queen's ill-

humour. The prince cried out, that he was afraid Constantia would feel the effects thereof, and ordered him to go back to his mother, to desire her from him to let that fair maid stay with her harmless sheep. 'What a recompense,' continued he, 'is this for her pains! The very thoughts of it redouble my disease.' Mirtain acquitted himself of his commission to the queen; but as she was naturally hasty, she flew into a passion at the fickleness of his resolutions. 'I have already sent for her,' said she; 'if she cures my son, I shall give her a reward; if not, I know what I have to do: go, and endeavour to divert him, for his melancholy grieves me.' Mirtain obeyed, but acquainted not his master with the reception he met with, lest his fears for his shepherdess might do him a prejudice. The pastures belonging to the crown being near the town, it was not long before she came; besides, those who are guided by love are seldom slow. The queen did not think fit to see her, contenting herself with bidding her take care what she did, and assuring her, if she did not cure the prince, she should be put into a sack, and thrown into the river. At this menace the beautiful princess turned pale, and her blood ran chill in her veins. 'Alas!' said she to herself, 'I deserve this punishment for the lie I have told, when I boasted of my skill; and I fear my desire of seeing Constantio will not be a sufficient reason for the gods to protect me.' Then hanging down her head, the tears ran trickling from her fair eyes. Those that were by admired her so much, that they took her to be more like an angel than a mortal, and said, 'Fear nothing, lovely shepherdess, your eyes carry in them life and death; one glance from them is able to recover our young prince: go into his chamber, dry up your tears, and apply your remedy without fear.'

This manner of speaking, together with her extreme desire to see the prince, inspired her with

some confidence. She begged leave to go into the garden, to gather what was necessary for the cure, where she took some myrtle, trefoil, and other herbs and flowers dedicated to Cupid and his mother; the feathers of a dove, some drops of a pigeon's blood, and called upon all the deities and fairies for their aid: and then, trembling more than a turtle when she sees a kite hovering over her head, bid them conduct her to the prince's chamber. When she came there, she found him in bed, his face pale as death, and his eyes languishing; but as soon as he saw her, some streams of colour flowed up into his cheeks, which she observed with great joy. 'Sir,' said she, 'I have often offered up my prayers to heaven for the recovery of your health, and my zeal engaged me to tell one of your shepherds that I knew of a remedy, which I would willingly make use of to ease you; but the queen has told me, that if heaven should abandon me in this undertaking, she will put me to death. Judge, sir, of my fears, and be persuaded that I am more interested in the preservation of your health than my own life.' 'Fear nothing, charming shepherdess,' said he; 'the favourable vows you made for my life, will render it so dear to me, that all my endeavours shall be to preserve it. Alas! how can my days be more happy, when I remember what I heard you sing of Constantio? Those fatal words, and your rigour, have reduced me to the condition you see me in; but, fair shepherdess, you bid me live, and I will live for you.' It was with difficulty that Constantia concealed the pleasure so obliging a declaration created in her soul; and fearing lest some person might hear what the prince said to her, she asked him if he would give her leave to put on a bandage and bracelets of the herbs she had gathered; at which he held out his arm in a tender manner, and she tied on one of the bracelets presently, having first performed some little ceremonies to amuse the prince's court. The prince

cried out a few moments after, that he was better; and the physicians being called in, were surprised at the excellence of a medicine, the effects of which were so quick: but when they saw the shepherdess that applied it, their amazement vanished; and they said to one another, that there was more virtue in one look from her, than all their medicines together. The shepherdess was so little affected with the praises they bestowed on her, that those who knew her not took that for stupidity which proceeded from a different cause; for she placed herself behind one of the bed-curtains, hiding her self from every one but her sick patient, whose head and pulse she often stooped to feel; and in those little opportunities they said thousands of tender things to each other. 'I hope, sir,' said she to him, 'the sack the queen provided for to drown me in will be put to a better use, since your health, which is so precious to me, is in a fair way of being restored.' 'It depends entirely on you, lovely Constantia,' replied he; 'a little share in your heart will complete both my health and happiness.' He rose soon after and went to the queen's apartment, who, when she was told the prince was coming, would not believe it, but was very much surprised to meet him at her chamber-door. 'What! is it you, my dear child?' cried she: 'to whom am I obliged for this?' 'To your own bounty, madam,' replied he, 'in sending me the most able person in the world; whom I desire you to recompense according to the benefit I have received from her.' 'Never mind that,' said the queen, in a careless manner, 'she is a poor shepherdess, who will think herself happy to keep my sheep; trouble not yourself about that.' The king coming in just upon this, and being told the good news of the prince's recovery, and his being with the queen, as he was making towards that apartment, Constantia was the first object that struck his eyes: her beauty, like the sun shining among the lesser lights, dazzled

him so much, that he was some time before he could ask those about him what she was, and how long goddesses had inhabited his palace: at last recovering himself, he went towards her, and knowing her to be the enchantress that had cured his son, embraced her, and told her in a gallant manner, that if he should be ill, he would beg of her to cure him too; and then bid her follow him. The amazement of the queen, who had never seen her before, is not to be expressed; she gave a great shriek, and fell into a fit, looking all the time with an enraged eye on the shepherdess. Constantio and Constantia were both frightened, the king knew not what to attribute it to, and the whole court were in the utmost consternation. When at last the queen came to herself again, the king asked often what was the cause; but she, dissembling her uneasiness, said it was only the vapours: at which the prince, who knew better, was very much concerned. She bid the shepherdess, with some seeming sort of kindness, to stay; telling her that she designed her to look after the flowers in her parterre, which employment the princess was very much pleased with, to think she might have an opportunity of seeing Constantio every day.

Some time after, the king obliged the queen to go with him into his closet, where he asked her tenderly what vexed her. 'Alas!' cried she, 'I dreamt that my son was married to a young shepherdess; and though I never saw this young girl in my life before, yet I had so strong an idea of her person in my dream, that I knew her again as soon as I fixed my eyes on her, and shall be very much deceived if this sorry country girl does not give me great cause to be afflicted.' 'You give too much way,' said the king, 'to such fancies; I would advise you not to act upon such principles: send this shepherdess back to her flock, and don't grieve yourself with such a ridiculous conceit.' This advice of the king's was no ways acceptable to the

queen, who, instead of following it, applied herself to penetrate into her son's sentiments of Constantia. The prince took all opportunities that offered to see her; and as it was her business to look after the flowers, he fancied that every time she touched them they appeared more beautiful. Ruseon was still her companion: to him, though he could not answer her, she would be often talking of the prince; and whenever he approached towards her, she was so embarrassed, that her eyes plainly discovered the secrets of her soul: upon which the overjoyed prince would say all the tender things a violent passion could inspire. The queen, on the credit of her dream, and much more on the account of Constantia's incomparable beauty, could not sleep in quiet, but arose before day, and hid herself, sometimes behind the palisadoes, and at the bottom of a grotto, to hear her son's discourse with that fair maid; but as they were both so wise as to talk low, she could gather nothing to support her suspicions, which made her the more uneasy. She looked on the prince with the utmost disdain, and was in continual fear, night and day, lest that shepherdess should ascend the throne.

Constantio had as strict a guard upon himself as was possible, but nevertheless every body almost perceived his love for Constantia; for whenever he praised her, through his wonted custom of admiring her, or found fault with her, he did both like an interested person: and for Constantia, she also could not forbear speaking of the prince to her companions; and as she often sung those words she made for him, the queen, who heard her, was no less surprised at her captivating voice, than at the subject of her poetry. 'What have I done, just heaven,' said she, 'to be punished in the most sensible manner? Alas! I designed my son for my niece, and, to my mortal grief, see him engaged to a wretch, who may, perhaps, make him guilty of disobedience.'

While she was afflicting herself after this manner, and ruminating upon a thousand furious projects to punish Constantia for being so beautiful and charming, love made a farther progress in the hearts of the two young lovers. Constantia, convinced of the sincerity of the prince, could no longer conceal her birth and sentiments from him. A confession so tender, and so particular a confidence, ravished him so much with joy, that if they had been in any other place besides the queen's garden, he would have cast himself at her feet to thank her. His passion was no longer to be resisted; he loved Constantia when a shepherdess, and, we may easily believe, adored her when he knew her rank: and if a princess's wandering through the world, sometimes as a shepherdess and sometimes a gardener, might seem extraordinary, at that time those things were very common; and the princess's air and manner of address were convincing proofs of the sincerity of her words.

Constantio, moved by love and esteem, swore an eternal fidelity to the princess, as she did also to him, promising to marry as soon as they should obtain the consent of those whom duty required them to demand it of. The queen perceived the strength of this growing passion, and was more sensible of it, when one day her confidant, who desired nothing more than to find something to gain her favour by, came to tell her, that Constantia sent Ruson every morning into the prince's apartment, and that sheep carried two baskets full of flowers, and that Mirtain led him. The queen, at this news, lost all patience; and as she knew which way poor Ruson was to pass, waited for him, and, notwithstanding Mirtain's prayers and entreaties, carried him into her chamber; where she tore the baskets and flowers in pieces, and found in a large lily a piece of paper curiously wrapped up by Constantia, wherein she reproached the prince

with the dangers he exposed himself to in hunting.
The lines were thus :

‘ In the midst of all my joy,
Chilling fears crowd in apace ;
Anxious cares my breast invade,
While you pursue the chase.

‘ Tell me, ye powers, wherein consist
These charms that thus engage ;
Charms that can my prince invite,
And tempt his godlike rage.

‘ Turn, oh ! turn your conquering arms,
Against more yielding hearts ;
Wolves and bears fly from your spears,
The fair embrace your darts.’

While the queen was venting her rage against the shepherdess, Mirtain went to give his master an account of what had happened. The prince, uneasy thereat, ran into his mother’s chamber, who at that time was gone to the king, to tell him. ‘ Behold, sir,’ said she, ‘ the noble inclinations of your son ! he is in love with the shepherdess that pretended to cure him. Alas !’ continued she, ‘ she knew how too well, ’twas love instructed her : she has restored him his health, to make him more miserable ; and if we don’t prevent the misfortune with which we are threatened, my dream will prove but too true.’ ‘ You are naturally too severe,’ said the king, ‘ and would have your son think of no other person but the princess you design to marry him to ; you must indulge his years.’ ‘ I cannot bear,’ cried the queen, ‘ your taking his part ; you can never find fault with him : all that I ask of you is, to consent that I send him away from court for some time ; absence may have more effect than all my arguments.’ The king, who was a man that loved a quiet life, agreed to what his queen de-

sired; and she returned back to her own apartment, where she found the prince waiting for her with the utmost impatience. 'Child,' said she to him, before he could speak to her, 'the king has been showing me a letter from the king my brother, wherein he begs of him to send you to his court, that you may contract a friendship with the princess, his daughter, whom we have a design you shall marry; it being proper you should judge of each other's merit, and engage your affections.' 'Madam,' replied the prince, 'I ask nothing so particular in my favour; neither is it customary for princes to go on such occasions, and to consult their hearts before reasons of state: my obedience shall be the same, whether the person be beautiful or deformed, witty or otherwise.' 'I understand you, reprobate,' said she, in a passion, 'you love a base shepherdess, and are afraid of leaving her; but you shall, or see her die before your face: but if you are ready to go, and will endeavour to forget her, I'll keep her here, and love her as much as now I hate.' The prince, who turned as pale as death, reasoned with himself what to do in this urgency; he knew his mother to be a most cruel and revengeful princess, and feared lest his opposition might exasperate her so much, that his dear mistress would feel the effects of her resentment: in short, being closely pressed, he consented at last, like one who consents to drink a glass of poison; and no sooner had given his word, but he left his mother, and returned to his own apartment, with a heart so oppressed that he thought he should die. He told the faithful Mirtain his affliction, and impatient to let his Constantia know the cause of it, went to the grotto, where she used generally to retire from the heat of the sun, to comb her delicate locks, and adjust herself. There he found her, seated on the grass by a brook-side, which fell from the height of a rock, with her feet in the water; the agreeable murmurs of which, together

with the fatigue of her work, having invited her insensibly to taste the sweets of a gentle sleep. Her eyes, though closed, preserved a thousand beauties; her long black eye-lashes set off the whiteness of her skin; the Loves and Graces seemed to surround her, and modesty and sweetness to augment her charms. The amorous prince remembered, that the first time he beheld her, he saw her thus asleep; but since then, his sentiments of her were become so tender, that he would willingly have surrendered up half his life, to enjoy the other half with her. He gazed upon her some time, with a pleasure that suspended his grief; then running over all her beauties, discovered her foot as white as snow, which he could not forbear admiring, and approaching nearer, fell on his knees, and took her by the hand: upon which she awoke, seeming vexed that he should see her bare foot, and hid it with a blush upon her cheeks, surpassing the rose opening to the morning sun. But alas! of what continuance was it? She observed a deep melancholy in the prince's face, and said to him, frightened, 'What is the matter with you, sir? I know by your eyes you are troubled.' 'Ah! who can be otherwise, my dear princess?' said he, shedding some tears: 'we must part; I must go, and leave you exposed to my mother's rage: she knows the love I bear you; the billet you sent me fell into her hands, and she, insensible to my grief, is sending me to the king her brother.' 'What's this you tell me, prince?' cried she; 'you are going to leave me, as the means necessary to preserve my life! How could you imagine such means? Let me die rather before your eyes, than live without you.'

So tender a discourse could not fail of being accompanied and interrupted by sighs and tears: the two young lovers never knew nor foresaw the cruelties of absence before; they swore a thousand times never to change, and the prince promised a

quick return, assuring her that he would affront both his uncle and his daughter, so as to make them lay aside all thoughts of an alliance. 'I will strive,' said he, 'to displease the princess, and am sure I shall succeed.' 'Then you must not show yourself,' said Constantia, 'for if you do, you will please in spite of yourself.' Then they cried again bitterly, looking at each other with a piercing grief, and making such reciprocal promises, that if they had any comfort it was in the assurance of their love and fidelity. In this melting conversation the time ran away so fast, that it was dark before they thought of parting; when the queen, having a mind to settle the prince's equipage with him, sent to Mirtain, to acquaint his master with it, whom he found at his mistress's feet, holding one of her hands between his. As soon as they saw him, they were both so struck that they could not speak: however, he delivered the queen's message to the prince, who durst not disobey her commands, but took his leave of his princess. The queen, when she saw him, found him so melancholy, and so much altered, that, guessing at the cause of it, she would not speak: nevertheless, every thing was prepared with the same diligence, while he was altogether taken up with his passion. He made Mirtain stay at court, to send him news of the princess, with whom he left a great many rich jewels, to serve in case of necessity. The despair of our lovers is not to be expressed, when the prince went away; and if any thing mitigated it, it was the hopes of seeing each other soon again. It was then Constantia was most sensible of the greatness of her misfortune, of being the daughter of a rich and powerful king, and in the hands of a cruel queen, who had sent away her son for fear of her, who was no ways his inferior.

The queen, now overjoyed that her son was gone, applied herself to the intercepting all his letters, succeeded therein, and knew Mirtain to be

his confidant; whom, thereupon, she ordered, under a false pretext, to be arrested and sent to a dismal prison. The prince, when he heard of it, was very much enraged, and wrote letters to the king and queen, to demand his favourite's liberty; but all his instances had no effect. But this was not all; for one morning, when the princess rose to gather some flowers, according to custom, for the queen's toilet, she saw the faithful Ruson, who went before her, come trembling to her, and advancing forwards to see what was the cause, heard a hissing of snakes, and was surrounded by toads, vipers, scorpions, aspicks, and adders, which made many vain leaps at her, and always fell down again upon the same spot of ground. Notwithstanding the fright she was in, she could not but take notice of this prodigy, and could attribute it to nothing but a ring given by her lover. Which way soever she turned, those venomous animals fled before her; the alleys, and all the flower-beds, were full of them; insomuch, that the beautiful Constantia knew not what would become of her; and saw the queen at her window laughing; and from thence judged, it was in vain to flatter herself with any expectation of assistance from her orders. 'I know I must die,' said she, courageously; 'these monsters came not here of themselves, but have been brought by the queen's command, who is come herself to be a spectator of the deplorable end of my life, which has hitherto been so unhappy, that I have no reason to be fond of it; but if I do in some measure regret the loss of it, the just gods can witness on what account it is.' After this she advanced boldly forwards; the snakes, &c. made off from her as fast as she made towards them; and so she got out of the garden, at which she was as much amazed as the queen, who had been a long time providing these dangerous creatures to destroy her, thinking that her son would believe her death accidental, and she by this means would

screen herself from his reproaches: but this project failing, she had recourse to this other.

There lived at the farther side of a large forest a fairy, whose abode was rendered inaccessible by elephants, that devoured all travellers; with this fairy the queen had agreed, that if any person should come from her unhurt, to send them back again with some that would be sure to kill them. Her other plot miscarrying, she sent for Constantia, and ordered her to go thither with a message she gave her. The princess, who knew the queen would be absolutely obeyed, prepared to set out for the dangerous journey she was to undertake; and reflecting on the dangers she had heard her companions tell of, she remembered that an old shepherdess had said, that those elephants were very gentle when they saw either a sheep or a lamb; and that when the fairy sent the burning girdle to the queen, for fear lest the queen should make her put it on, she fastened it upon several trees, which it fired, till it had lost all its force; but little thought, when she heard this story, that it might one day be serviceable to her. In short, she took Ruson, and set forwards on her journey; and the queen, who was mighty well pleased thereat, could not forbear telling the king, that they should never see the hated object of their son's affections any more, since she had sent her to the forest, whence she could never return: upon which the king told her, she was too revengeful, and that he could not but have some regret for the death of so beautiful a creature.

In the mean time Constantia arrived at the forest, and was presently surrounded by the elephants; but those dreadful creatures no sooner saw Ruson, but they caressed him with their trunks as gently as the finest lady could with her fair hand; and then the princess, fearing lest they should separate their interests, took Ruson in her arms, and which way soever she turned, always presented

him, and by that means reached the fairy's abode, the rudeness and desolation of which frightened her, as much as the old woman herself, who in all respects answered her dwelling-place. 'What is it you want, fair maid?' said she. To which the princess replied, that the queen presented her duty and service to her, and desired her to send the girdle of friendship. 'She shall not be denied,' said the fairy, 'I know it is for you.' And then putting her hand into a long pocket she wore by her side, pulled out a girdle of blue velvet, and gave it her, saying, 'This girdle will make you most exquisitely beautiful, provided you wear it as soon as you are in the forest.' Constantia made a courtesy, and thanked her, and then took up Ruson, who was as useful as before: however, she did not forget to put the girdle of friendship about a tree, which immediately was all in flames; and after that, she girt it about several, till all its virtue was spent; and at last came back to the court very much tired. The queen was so surprised when she saw her, that she could not speak for a long time; and when she recovered herself, told her she was a false saucy baggage, for that she had not been with the fairy. Constantia affirmed she had, and that she had brought the girdle of friendship: upon which the queen asked her if she had put it on; and the other replied, it was too rich for a poor shepherdess to wear. 'No, no,' said the queen, 'I give it you for your pains; be sure you gird it about your waist: but tell me what you met with in your travels.' Hereupon Constantia told her how she had met with elephants, so sensible and tame, that she could not but admire them; that the forest seemed like their kingdom, wherein some paid great respect to others: and the queen, though vexed at this relation, yet disguised her rage, hoping the girdle would complete her desires.

Constantia retired to her chamber, where she

bewailed the absence of her dear prince, to whom she durst not write, because the queen had spies abroad that intercepted all letters and messengers. 'Alas, Constantio!' said she, 'you will shortly hear dismal news of me: you should not have gone, and left me exposed to your mother's violences: you would have defended me, or received my last sighs: whereas, I am now in the power of her tyranny, and have none to comfort me.' The next morning she went with the girdle about her waist, to work in the garden as usual, where she found the same venomous creatures again, which her ring secured her from: and when the queen perceived her gathering flowers, and well, she burst out into an extravagancy of passion. 'What power,' cried she, 'interposes in this shepherdess's behalf? By her beauty she has bewitched my son, and by her simples restored him his health, and can walk unhurt in the midst of adders and aspics: the elephants were tame and gentle at the sight of her; and the girdle that should burn and consume her only serves to adorn her: therefore I must use some other means.' Thereupon she sent the captain of her guards, in whom she could confide, to the port, to see if there were any vessels ready to sail for a long voyage; and he returned, and told her there was one which was designed to sail the beginning of the night. This news was very agreeable to the queen, who immediately sent for the master, to come and buy a beautiful slave; who, when he came to the palace, and saw Constantia (who knew nothing of what was in agitation) in the garden, was so surprised with the charms of this incomparable maid, that the queen, who was very covetous, took the advantage of it, and sold her at a considerable price. It happened that night that Constantia retired very early to her chamber, to amuse and indulge her thoughts on Constantio, and to answer a letter of his which she had by some stratagem received, the which she was read-

ing when the queen entered her room, followed by the captain of her guards and two mutes, who stopped her mouth with a handkerchief, and carried her away. Ruson would have followed his dear mistress, but the queen caught hold of him, and prevented him, fearing lest his bleatings might discover what she had a mind should be done privately. And thus Constantia, having none to assist her, was transported aboard the vessel, which hoisted sail immediately after.

Here we must leave her to the mercy of the sea, her new master, and to cruel fortune; for the Sovereign Fairy could not prevail with Fate in her favour; and all she could do was, to follow her unseen in a dark cloud. In the mean time, the prince Constantio, wholly taken up with his passion, paid no regard to the princess that was designed him; and though he was naturally the most polite prince in the world, was guilty of several rude and unmannerly actions, which she often complained of to her father, who reprov'd his nephew for it; and so the match went rather off than came on. At this very nick of time the queen thought fit to write to the prince, to let him know that Constantia was at the point of death; which news created so much grief in the prince, that without observing any ceremonies of taking his leave, he set out with all speed to come and see her; but notwithstanding all his haste, came too late: for the queen, foreseeing that he would return as soon as he received her letter, had for several days before caused a report to be given out that Constantia was very ill, and some time after, another, that she was dead; and to confirm it, buried a figure of wax: and to convince the prince the more of the truth of it, released Mirtain out of prison to assist at the funeral of this charming maid, who was regretted by all the court, and for the loss of whom, the queen, on her son's account, seemed to be under some concern.

The prince arrived soon after in all the fears and uneasiness imaginable ; and when he entered first the city, impatient to know how his dear Constantia did, happening to ask some people who knew him not, and being told she was dead, he fell off from his horse senseless and speechless ; and being known by the crowd which gathered about him to be the prince, he was carried for dead to the palace. The king was sensibly touched with the miserable condition of his son ; but the queen, who was prepared beforehand, believed that time and the loss of his most tender hopes, might cure him : but he was too deeply affected to admit of any comfort. His grief, instead of diminishing, increased every moment, and he kept his room several days, without seeing or hardly speaking to any one ; when one day, oppressed with his sorrow, he went into the queen's apartment, with tears in his eyes, his face as meagre and pale as death, and told her she had been the cause of his beloved Constantia's death, and that she would shortly be punished for the same, since he was resolved to die also, and would go to the place where she was buried. The queen, unable to dissuade him from it, resolved to go with him herself to a wood planted with cypress, where she had raised a tomb over her. When the prince came there, he said all the tender and compassionate things any man could invent ; which made the queen, notwithstanding her natural hardness of heart, melt into tears. Mirtain took on as much as his master, and all that heard him shared in his affliction. At last, all on a sudden, enraged with the disappointment of his passion, he drew his sword, and approaching the marble monument, had killed himself, if the queen and Mirtain had not held his arm. ' No,' cried he, ' nothing shall prevent my dying and being with my dear princess.' The name of princess surprised the queen, and had made her fancy he raved, had he not spoke rationally in other things. She asked

him why he called Constantia a princess; to which he answered, because she was one, and sovereign of the kingdom of Deserts. 'Well, child,' said the queen, 'since Constantia is of birth suitable to yours, comfort yourself, she is not dead; for now I must own to you, to mitigate your grief, I have sold her to a merchant for a slave.' Ah!" cried the prince, 'what you tell me is only to suspend my design of dying; but my resolution is fixed, nothing shall hinder it. Then said the queen, 'Your own eyes must convince you of the truth of my words.' And thereupon she ordered the figure of wax to be dug up. The prince, as soon as he saw it, believed it to be the body of his lovely princess, and fainted away; they endeavoured to bring him to himself again, but all in vain: the queen assured him she was not dead; but after the trick she had played him, he could not believe her, till Mirtain, who he knew loved him, and who was not capable of telling him a lie, confirmed it.

From that moment the prince found some ease, because of all misfortunes death is the most terrible; and he might yet flatter himself with the hopes of seeing her again: but then he knew not where to seek her, nor who the merchant was, who never made the least mention whither he was bound. All these were great difficulties; but what are those true love will not surmount? The prince chose perishing, in pursuing the ravishers, a thousand times before living without her, and reproached the queen as often for her cruelty; telling her, she might repent of what she had done, since he was resolved to go, and never come back again. The afflicted mother cast her arms about her son's neck, wet his face with her tears, and conjured him, by the regard he had to his father's and mother's years, and the love and friendship he bore them, not to leave them; telling him, that if he deprived them of the happiness of seeing him, it would be the cause of their deaths; that he was

their only hope, and that when he was gone, their neighbours and enemies would seize upon the kingdom. All which the prince listened to with a coldness and respect, having the ill usage she had given Constantia always in his thoughts, and without her he despised all the crowns in the world; insomuch that he persisted, with a surprising firmness, in the resolution of going the next day. The king endeavoured to persuade him to stay, but all in vain, for nothing could prevail with him: the night he spent in leaving orders with Mirtain, giving him the charge of the faithful Ruson, and a great many rich jewels; telling him, that he should hear from him, provided he was secret, being willing to create the queen as much uneasiness as possible.

Before day, the impatient Constantio took horse, yielding himself up entirely to Fortune, desiring her only to be so favourable as to direct him where he might find his dear mistress again. Whither to go he knew not; but as she was carried on board a vessel, he thought it would be the best way to find her to embark on board one too: to this end he made towards the most noted port, and being there unaccompanied and unknown, informed himself of the most distant parts, and of all the coasts, ports, and havens, they could put in at, and then went on board a vessel, in hopes that a passion so violent and pure as his would not always be unsuccessful.

Whenever they came nigh any land, he always put out a sloop, and rowed along by the shore, calling upon Constantia, venting his sighs and complaints to the pitiless winds to convey them to the shore, and then returned back to the ship overwhelmed with grief, and his eyes bathed in tears. One night that they came to an anchor behind a large rock, he went on the shore as usual; but as they knew not the country, and the night was very dark, those that were along with him would not

venture any farther for fear of danger. The prince, who valued not his life to find out the object of his wishes, kept going forwards, often falling and getting up again, till at last he discovered a great light, that seemed to come from some large fire; and approaching nigher towards it, heard a great noise of hammers, that gave terrible strokes. Far from being afraid, he made all possible haste forwards, till he came to a great open forge, in the furnace of which was so great a fire, that it looked as bright as the sun: here thirty Cyclops were at work, making arms. Constantio went up to them, and said, 'If you are capable of entertaining any pity in the midst of fire and steel, tell me if you have seen the beautiful Constantia land here, and I will give you whatever you shall demand.' He had no sooner said thus, but the noise, that ceased at his first arrival, was renewed with much more violence: 'Alas!' said he, 'the barbarous wretches are no ways touched with my grief; what can I expect from them?' And just as he was about to leave them, he heard a soft symphony that ravished his senses; and looking towards the furnace, saw the most beautiful child fancy could ever represent, brighter than the fire he came out of. When he considered his charms, the bandage over his eyes, his bow and quiver by his side, he no longer doubted but that it was Cupid; who cried out to him, 'Stay, Constantio! you burn with too pure a flame for me to refuse my assistance: I am called Virtuous-Love; 'twas I that wounded you with Constantia, and defended her against the giant that persecuted her. The Sovereign Fairy is my intimate friend; we have engaged to protect her: but I must make a trial of your passion before I discover where she is.' 'Command, Love, command what you think fit,' cried the prince; 'I will not disobey thee.' 'Then throw yourself into this fire,' replied the child; 'but remember, if you love not faithfully, you are lost.' 'I have no reason to

fear that,' said Constantio; and immediately threw himself into the furnace, where he lost all sense presently. He slept thirty hours, and when he awaked, found himself changed into a most beautiful pigeon, and instead of being in the terrible furnace, on a nest of roses, jessamines, and honeysuckles. Never was any surprise greater than his, to see his rough feet, his skin stuck full of feathers of various colours, and his eyes, as he beheld them in a brook, as red as fire. He attempted several times to utter his complaints, but found he had lost the use of his speech, though he had recovered his senses. He looked upon this metamorphosis as the completest of all misfortunes. 'Ah! perfidious Love,' thought he to himself, 'is this the recompense thou givest the most perfect of all lovers? The false, the fickle, and forsworn, are favoured by thee, while thou tormentest the true and faithful. What can I promise myself from so extraordinary a figure as mine, a poor pigeon? Could I speak, I would fly high and low, and search after my mistress through all different climates, and inform myself of every one I met; but I am debarred the liberty of pronouncing her name; and the only remedy left me is, to throw myself off some precipice, and willingly embrace my death.'

Possessed with this fatal resolution, he flew to the top of a high mountain, and from thence cast himself down, but forgot, not having been long a pigeon, that his wings and feathers would keep him up: thereupon he resolved to unplume himself, and accordingly put this design in execution. As soon as he had quite stripped himself, he walked up to the top of a high rock, to attempt his destruction once more, where he was surprised by two young damsels, that came suddenly upon him; who, as soon as they saw him, said one to another, 'Where has this poor pigeon been? He has escaped the claws of some bird of prey, or some weasel.' 'It is no matter where he has been,'

said the younger, 'but I know where he shall go: he shall go and bear five others I have at home company, with which I intend to make a pie for the Sovereign Fairy. The prince pigeon hearing her speak thus, instead of going from her, made towards her, in hopes of being speedily killed by her; but that proved his safety, for the young maids found him so tame and familiar, that they resolved to bring him up, and keep him alive; to which end, the elder put him in her work-basket she had in her hand, and so they pursued their walk.

Some days after, one of these damsels said to the other, 'Methinks our mistress has a great deal of business upon her hands, since she is never from off her fiery camel, but goes night and day from one pole to the other.' 'If you can be discreet,' replied the other, 'I'll tell you a secret she has intrusted me with: the princess Constantia, of whom she is so very fond, is persecuted by a giant that would marry her, and has put her in a tower; and she is doing some surprising things to prevent this marriage.' The prince listened to this conversation, and thought till then nothing could add to his troubles; but found, to his grief, he was much deceived; for we may judge by his passion, and by the unhappy circumstances he lay under, of being a pigeon, at a time when the princess stood in most need of his assistance, that his anguish of soul was great: his imagination, always ready to torment him, represented to him, that Constantia was secured in a dismal tower, and there exposed to the importunities and violences of a barbarous giant; and was always in apprehension, lest she, through fears, might consent to marry him; and then again, lest by refusing, she should hazard her life, through the rage of an unsuccessful lover. One day, the young maid that carried him in her basket having been abroad, and returning back with her companion to their mistress the fairy's palace, found her

walking in a shady walk of the garden, went and cast herself at her feet, and told her, that she had found a pigeon, that was so tame and familiar, that her companion and she designed to keep it in their chamber: that if she liked it, it was at her service, it being very diverting. The fairy took the basket, opened it, and seeing the pigeon at the bottom, and knowing who it was (for that metamorphosis was owing to her) fell into a serious and deep reflection, moralizing on the vicissitudes and changes of this life, and above all on those of Constantio's. She caressed the pigeon, and he, for his part, neglected no little artifice to gain her attention, that she might give him some comfort in this melancholy adventure. The fairy carried him into her closet; and there said to him, 'Prince, the miserable condition you are at this present in, makes me that I cannot forbear owning and loving you for my beloved Constantia's sake, who, I can assure you, is no less indifferent than yourself: blame nobody but me for this metamorphosis; I did it to try your passion, which is both pure and lasting, and will tend to your own honour.' The pigeon bowed his head three times in acknowledgment, and listened attentively to what the fairy told him.

'The queen your mother,' said she, 'had no sooner received the money for the princess but she sent her aboard with all imaginable violence, and the ship set sail for the Indies, where they were sure to make a considerable advantage of the precious jewel they carried with them. Her tears and entreaties worked not the least effect upon them: she said, but all to no purpose, that the prince Constantio would purchase her of them again, if all he had in the world would do it. The more she urged all these arguments the more haste they made to get off, for fear lest the prince, hearing of what was done, might come and snatch away their prey from them. In short, after having

been some months at sea, a great storm arose, and the princess, oppressed with grief and fatigued with the sea, was at the point of death; when they, to preserve her, put into the first port they could make; but as they were disembarking, a great giant, followed by several others, came down upon them, and would see what they had in their vessel; where the first object he fixed his eyes on was the young princess, and knowing her again, as well as she knew him, cried out, Ah! little runaway, the just and merciful gods have put thee in my power again: do not you remember how I found you, and you cut my sack? but I shall be very much mistaken if you serve me so any more. And without any more words, took her away in his arms from the whole ship's crew, and carried her to his great tower, which is situated upon a high mountain, and built by enchanters, who neglected nothing to make it fine and curious. Doors there are none, and no entering into it but by the windows, which are very high; the walls are built with diamonds, which make it look as bright as the sun at noon-day: in short, it is as noble as art and nature can make it. When the giant had the charming Constantia in his possession, he told her he would marry her, and make her the happiest woman in the world; that she should be mistress of all his treasures; that he would love her; and doubted not but that she was overjoyed that her good fortune brought her to him. She, by her tears and complaints, has let him know the excess of her despair; but, as I manage privately against Fate, which hath sworn the ruin of Constantia, I have inspired the giant with such sentiments of mildness as he never was master of before: insomuch, that instead of being enraged against the princess, he has told her he will give her a year's time to consider of it, and if she does not then come to a resolution, he'll marry her against her will, and then

kill her. After this dismal declaration he brought several young damsels to bear her company and divert her, and set a guard of giants round the tower, to hinder any person from coming to her. In short, the poor princess seeing no likelihood of any succours, and the year being expired all but one day, designs to throw herself from off the top of the tower. This, prince, is what she is reduced to; and the only remedy I know of is, for you to fly to her with a little ring, which, as soon as she shall put it on her finger, will change her into a dove, and so you may save yourselves together.' The pigeon was in the utmost impatience to be gone, but wanted the ring; he pulled the fairy by the apron and handkerchief, to make her understand what he meant, which she knowing full well, said, 'Fly, charming pigeon,' giving him the ring; 'take care you lose it not, and it will guide you to Constantia.' But as the prince pigeon, as I said before, had no feathers, the fairy rubbed him with a wonderful essence, that made the most beautiful feathers grow immediately; insomuch, that he excelled Venus's doves. Overjoyed to see himself replumed again, and taking the ring, he arrived by break of day at the tower: and as there was a spacious garden on the top of the tower, full of orange-trees loaded with fruit, the prince, had he not more important affairs on his hands, could have spent some time in admiring it.

He perched upon an orange-tree, with the ring in his mouth, and in extreme anguish of mind; when the princess came into the garden in a long white robe, and her face covered with a black veil embroidered with gold, that hung all upon her shoulders. The amorous pigeon could not have been certain that it was her, but by the nobleness of her shape and her majestic air, which too plainly discovered who she was: but when she came and sat under the orange-tree, and lifted up her veil, he

remained some time dazzled. 'My sad regret and melancholy thoughts,' cried she, 'are now useless: my afflicted heart has lived a whole year betwixt hope and fear; but now the fatal time is come: this day, some few hours hence, I must die or marry the giant. Alas! is it possible that the Sovereign Fairy and the prince Constantio should thus abandon me? What have I done? But what need all these reflections? I had better execute my noble design.' Hereupon she rose up with boldness to throw herself off; but as the least noise frightened her, and hearing the pigeon stir in the trees, she lifted up her eyes to see what it was; when he, taking that opportunity, flew upon her shoulder, and put the ring in her breast. The princess was surprised at the caresses of the bird, but much more at the present he made her; and looking at it some time, observed mysterious characters; when the giant came into the garden, unheard by her; for some of the women that waited on her had informed that dreadful lover of the princess's despair, and that she was determined to kill herself, rather than marry him: and knowing that she went early that morning upon the top of the tower, he dreaded some dismal catastrophe; and his heart, which never till then had been capable of any thing but barbarities, was so engaged by the charms of that lovely maid, that he loved her with a tenderness. But, oh heavens! what a condition was she in when she saw him? She was afraid he would prevent the means she sought of death; and the poor pigeon was not a little terrified at this formidable colossus. However, the princess, in the trouble and confusion of her soul, slipped the ring on her finger, and was immediately changed into a dove, and flew away with her faithful pigeon.

Never was surprise equal to that of the giant's, who, after having seen his mistress metamorphosed into a dove, and traversing the open air, remained

some time motionless; then he made most dreadful outcries and howlings, that shook the neighbouring mountains, and with them ended his life. The charming princess flew after her guide, and when they had taken a long flight, they lighted in a thick shady wood, rendered very agreeable by the grass and flowers that grew therein. Constantia knew not that the pigeon was her beloved prince, and he was grieved that he could not speak to tell her; when suddenly, he felt an invisible hand unloose his tongue, and said to the princess, 'Charming dove, your heart has not yet informed you, that you are with a pigeon that burns always with the flames your bright eyes first kindled.' 'My heart,' replied she, 'has ever wished for this happiness, but never durst flatter itself: alas! who could imagine it? I was at the very brink of destruction, and you came and snatched me out of the arms of death, or from a monster much more terrible.' The prince, overjoyed to hear these words of his dove, and to find her as tender as his desires could wish, said whatever the most delicate and lively passion could inspire; and told her all that had happened since the sad moment of their separation, particularly the surprising adventure of the forge, and how he came to the fairy's palace. She was overjoyed to find that her best friend had all along interested herself in her behalf; and thereupon said to Constantio, 'Let us go, my dear prince, and thank her for all these favours; perhaps she may restore us to our former shapes, and then we will return back to your kingdom or mine.' 'If you love me with an equal flame,' answered he, 'I have one proposal to make, wherein love is only concerned: but, lovely princess, you will say I am extravagant.' 'Value not the reputation of your thoughts before the ease of your heart,' replied she; 'speak without reserve; I shall always take a pleasure to hear you.' 'Then I would advise,' said he, 'not to change our forms: we may burn,

you a dove and I a pigeon, with a passion as ardent as Constantio and Constantia; and I am persuaded, that being free from the cares of crowned heads, we may live only for each other in this delightful solitude.' 'Ah!' cried the dove, 'how delicate and great is this design! For though I am young, I have undergone so many misfortunes, since Fortune, jealous of my innocent beauty, has persecuted me so obstinately, that I shall be overjoyed to forsake every thing to live with you. I consent, my dear prince, let us pitch upon an agreeable country, and under this metamorphosis spend our days, innocent and free from ambition, and all desires, but those of a virtuous love.' At that instant, Cupid, descending from heaven, cried out, 'I am your guide; a design so full of tenderness deserves my protection.' 'And mine too,' said the Sovereign Fairy, who appeared all on a sudden; I come to partake in your joy.' The pigeon and dove were as much pleased as surprised, and put themselves under the care of the fairy. Cupid invited them to Paphos, where he told them his mother was worshipped, and doves admired; but Constantia told them, they desired to have no commerce with men, but were happy they could enjoy a pleasant solitude.

The fairy struck the earth with her wand, and Love touched it with his golden quiver, and presently the wood appeared, adorned with meadows, fountains, and fruit-trees. 'Stay here,' said Love, 'and swear a lasting fidelity to each other, in the presence of this wonderful fairy.' Which they both did. After that, the fairy promised, if they would leave that metamorphosis she never would forsake them, but would restore them to their former shapes. They thanked her, and assured her it was not in the least their desires, since they had made too much trial of the misfortunes attending human life. The fairy approved of their despising the greatness of the world; and then

Cupid and she retired to their mansions, leaving the pigeon and dove as examples of a tender and sincere passion: and ever since that time they have been represented as true emblems of love and constancy.

CONTINUATION OF THE GENTLEMAN-
CITIZEN.

THE story was no sooner ended, but Virginia and Marthonida clapped their hands, and applauded it as a perfect work. Dandinardiere desired them, with a modest and composed countenance, to excuse him; for it was impossible it should be so, because the haste he made to begin and end it was almost incredible. 'Yes,' said he, 'what I tell you is so true, that I have not yet had time to read it, and find it quite different from what I designed it: for example, I could almost have sworn the title had been Fortunio, or the Fortunate Knight; and, instead thereof, it is of Two Sparrows.' 'You mean the Pigeon and the Dove,' said the prior, interrupting him. Dandinardiere finding that his memory had failed him, and to make amends by his wit, cried, he called all feathered creatures sparrows, whether ducks, geese, or turkeys; for that he could not give himself trouble to distinguish them. 'You are very much in the right, sir,' said Madame de St. Thomas, who was mightily pleased with the story; 'a man of wit, as you are, ought not to be tied down to vulgar rules.' 'Oh! madam,' continued he, 'I always take care to distinguish myself a little; for if all the world were to speak alike, and call a cat, a cat, and a dog, a dog, where would be the difference between a man of sense and a block-head?' 'Ah! sir,' said Marthonida, 'how pleased am I at this discovery, wherein consist the beauties of conversation and good patterns, and also to find I have always done just as you say; for my mother there can bear me witness, that when I was but a child, I would not say as every body else did,

Nurse, but Mamma.' 'How natural and charming is that!' cried he; 'was you at court, they would erect statues and temples to you.' 'Fie, sir,' replied Madame St. Thomas, 'my daughters are not heathens; they love not temples nor statues.' 'Take it not so literally, mother,' said Virginia; 'we should accept of the temple he speaks of.' 'Indeed you are very pleasant, madam,' answered the baroness, reddening and swelling; 'I warrant you pretend to instruct and teach me what must be explained literally.' Marthonida seeing her mother angry, and that there was a likelihood of a contest between her and her sister, interrupted them, and told Dandinardiere she could not help thinking of Fortunio, or the Fortunate Knight, which he thought was the title of his story. 'I know not how it is,' said he; 'tis a piece of fairy-craft, I think; for I am sure I spoke of Grugeon, Strongback, and ——' 'You are mistaken, you did not,' said the prior, interrupting him, for fear Marthonida should know her own story, and reclaim it: 'I was entertaining you with that story, and you have it now fresh in your memory.' The cit took the hint, and the young lady never penetrated any farther.

By this time Alain had got washed and cleaned, and coming into the room with a great basket of books upon his back, and quite out of breath, said, 'My mother assured me that wits were as light as the wind; but was she alive, I could tell her otherwise; for these I have on my shoulders are heavier than the blows of the damned carter that knocked me down.' 'Hold your tongue, poltroon,' cried the cit; 'it was with shame that I saw how you was beat; and I was once or twice in the mind to come and help him, to learn you whether it is any where written, that the valet of such a gentleman as I am ought not to suffer himself to be knocked down by such a sorry fellow.' 'Indeed,' said Alain, a little chafed, 'I was in the wrong to hazard only one fillip for your interest's sake. It was all about

that book which you would have sold to the churchwarden of our parish : I believed he had stolen it, and was willing to make him return it back again. He was stronger than me : if I have suffered upon this occasion, it was for you, and in recompense you quarrel with me. Well, well, I'll ——' 'Hold your tongue, impudent prater,' cried Dandinardiere, as red as scarlet ; 'if these ladies were not here, I'd pay you what I owe you ; but you shall lose nothing of it.' 'Sir,' said he, 'I would willingly lose it all, or go away, for I am not so great a fool as to wait for the blows of your cane ; for, by your leave, I have received too many by half already : and I now protest, that I will throw off your livery, or you shall promise before witnesses to let me alone.' Dandinardiere lost all patience to see Alain take advantage of the ill state his wound had reduced him to (though he had not yet found himself very ill), to make himself so familiar, that he flew into a violent passion ; and to gain the esteem of Madame St. Thomas and her daughters, and make amends for the impertinence of his valet, he committed a greater crime, by jumping out of bed, and running after him. Alain knew too well the danger he was exposed to ; and being used to dodge about the room to escape his master's rage, he bethought himself of this expedient : when Dandinardiere came to him, he stood stock-still, at which the other was not a little glad, who lifting up his fist to give him a good knock on the pate, the other ducked, and threw him on his nose with such violence, that his turban, gorget, and gauntlets, which were all he had on but his shirt, flew about the room. Alain never staid to stand the second shock, but got away while his master was getting up ; and had not this scene been so near the door, Madame St. Thomas and her daughters had ran away too, but could not unless they would have stepped over him : so in the confusion they went and looked out of the window.

When our furious hero had got to bed again, the viscount desired them to go to his bed-side, to comfort him after this misfortune; which the baroness did not approve of, saying, 'What! Monsieur Berginville, do you think I can submit to such a thing, after a person has been failing in the respect due to me? I would have you to know, that all the women of my family have always been very strict in this point, and I'll be burnt before I will ever derogate from them.' Hereupon she began to grow very warm; and Dandinardiere, who heard her with all the perplexity and uneasiness imaginable, begged of the prior to make all proper excuses for his indiscreetness; who, with the assistance of the two young ladies, acquitted himself so well, that the baroness forgave him, on condition he did the same by Alain. This last article in the treaty of peace was as hard to be agreed to as the other, for the cit's heart was very much set against his valet, and the fall he gave him was very hard of digestion; but he loved Virginia so well, that, to see her by his bed-side again, he promised her mother his pardon. As for Alain, he was troubled with qualms of conscience, and went and hid himself under some trusses of hay in the stable, where he was just almost stifled, when a brother valet came to tell him the good news of the reconciliation, and that he was wanted. He hesitated some time what to do, and at last sent for the Baron St. Thomas, to advise him whether he should go, or in short run away; and being assured he might venture, he went to the bed's feet in such a suppliant posture, as made all the company laugh heartily. Dandinardiere, who pretended to do every thing with a good grace, made a compliment to Madame St. Thomas, and told her she might always prescribe laws to him.

To put an end to this quarrel, Virginia said, 'I beg your attention to a story I'll read in my turn, and which you may not, perhaps, dislike, though it

is very long.' 'If it is yours, charming lady,' said Dandinardiere, 'I am sure you will have the votes of all here.' 'I shall not tell you,' replied she, 'whose it is; but that you may not be prepossessed in my favour, I declare it is none of my own.' 'Whose can it be, then?' said Dandinardiere, giving himself an air of a man of great capacity; 'for I must own, ladies, I have no taste but for your works, and would go to Rome to see any of them.' 'You abound in flattery,' answered Virginia, 'and say the most obliging things in the world: I must confess that the most beautiful turns of thought, and noble expressions, are always flowing on your tongue. You are never embarrassed but in your choice, and that you never make amiss.' 'Ah! my princess, you assassinate me,' replied Dandinardiere; 'your strokes penetrate too much; and though you wound with golden arrows, you pierce too deep. I beg quarter, fair Amazon; I yield, I am dead, or very near it; but it is the death of admiration, or a death of the fullness of my acknowledgment. I am ——' 'Stop there, my friend,' said the baron, laughing; 'you have both showed so much of your gentility, that we are charmed with it; but the conversation grows too serious.' 'To make it more merry,' said the viscount, 'I will propose a match to Monsieur Dandinardiere.' 'I will have,' said he, bridling his chin, and making a mouth that the whole company could not refrain laughing at, 'I will have one that is young, beautiful, rich, and of quality: but, above all, she must be a woman of so much wit, as to be the admiration of this age and all ages to come; for I should have a mortal aversion to an ordinary person.' 'Well,' said the prior, 'but pray tell us what you would exchange against so much merit?' 'I don't much care for talking,' said he; 'but since you will force me to it, I am not ashamed to tell you, that for valour and birth I will not yield to Don Japhet of Armenia.' Here the baron could not hold out

any longer : ' This is a rich comparison,' said he ; ' I observe he seldom makes any other.' ' Since you are satisfied on these two articles,' replied Dandinardiere, ' you cannot disapprove of my substance : I can make it appear I have a pretty income ; and for the character of my wit and person, modesty prevents my saying any thing of it.' ' 'Tis true,' said the viscount, ' you have money sufficient ; but there's one fault ruins all, and that is the interest. A sordid desire of the riches of this world was never known to be ranked with bravery, quality, a delicacy of thought, and all desirable qualifications ; for that dims and sullies the imagination.' ' Yes, sir,' replied Dandinardiere, somewhat in a passion, ' I am of opinion, that one should never think of any thing solid, but turn the pot upside downwards. Observe the wise men of this age ; they know that one and one make two, and are not such fools as to marry without they get good fortunes : and I'll do the same, or perish in the attempt.' ' 'Tis great pity, Monsieur Dandinardiere,' cried the baron, ' you should lead a single life ; some pretty little prating boys, like yourself, would be worth their weight of gold. Think, then, of the love of virtue, and set not your heart so much upon riches.' ' Ha, ha ! what you speak of,' said he, a little chagrined, ' savours too much of the country gentleman, who prefers an idea of generosity to the thing itself ; and I must tell you, if I meet not with a person worth as much as myself, I will have nothing to say to love.'

So frank a declaration surprised all the company ; Dandinardiere laughed like a fool, and clapped his hands, and bounced about in the bed, so that he frightened the women. ' You applaud yourself,' said the baroness, ' for having a fine taste.' ' Oh ! not at all, madam,' said he ; ' but for a little that a gallant man knows the way of the world, he always takes care of those false lights which proceed from the gross vapours of the earth : you un-

derstand this comparison.' 'If we did not,' cried Virginia, 'we must be void of sense.' 'For my part,' said the prior, 'I protest I think nothing can be more perplexed than your discourse.' 'You speak that out of malice or envy,' added Marthonida; 'for who does not see that those false fires are the wanton inclinations of the heart which rise above the middle region of the head, as the others rise above that of the air; and that shows Monsieur to be in the right.' 'Yes, without dispute,' replied Virginia; 'for a sublunary reason of nature is brighter than the stars.' The Baron St. Thomas was shocked to hear these florid speeches of his daughters, which made him shrug up his shoulders, and look at the viscount and the prior, signifying the pain he was in to see three people such fools. The prior himself, who was as weary of this silly discourse, told Dandinardiere, he designed in his turn to propose to him the most charming person in the world, but that he was too difficult, and if the king of Siam did not send him a princess, or the Great Mogul one of his daughters, he should not dance at his wedding. 'Lay all jests aside, Mr. Prior,' said Dandinardiere; 'I might pretend to the best matches in France, if I made my quality and valour known: but yet I will, notwithstanding my nicety, hear your propositions.' 'I assure you,' said Virginia, interrupting them, 'you shall talk of nothing till the story I have complimented you with is read.' 'And for my punishment for having proposed any thing else,' replied the prior, 'I'll read it.' Every body consented; Virginia pulled a roll of paper out of her pocket, and the prior read the following story.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

detestable this comparison. 'If we did not exist
 in this world, we must be void of sense.' For my
 part, said the father, I prize it little more than
 he would possess it; and I added, I am
 glad that out of malice or envy, added Martin
 said, for who does not see that those false
 are the worst inclinations of the heart which rise
 above the middle region of the head, as the stars
 rise above that of the air; and that those who
 to be in the night. 'Yes, without dispute, replied
 Virginia; for a vulgar reason of nature is
 brighter than the stars.' The father said, I know
 was shocked to hear their foolish speeches of the
 daughters, which made him stare up his shoulders,
 and look at the account and the father, saying
 the pain he was in to see these people such fools.
 The father himself, who was as weary of this silly
 conversation, said, I am sure, he desired in his
 turn to propose to him the most charming person
 in the world, but that he was too different, and he
 the king of Spain did not send him a princess, or
 the great mogul one of his daughters, he should
 not have at his wedding. 'Say all this, said
 the father, and I am sure; I might pretend
 to be a philosopher in France, if I made my quality
 and religion known; but yet I will notwithstanding
 my heart, heart, and propositions. 'I agree, you
 said, Virginia, interrupting them, you shall tell of
 nothing till the story I have mentioned to
 you is read. 'But for my punishment for having
 proposed any thing else, replied the father, I'll
 read it. Every body consented; Virginia pulled
 a roll of paper out of her pocket, and the father
 read the following story, which he read in a
 low voice, and with a slow manner, as if he
 were reading a secret, and with a look of
 gravity and solemnity, as if he were reading
 a story of great importance.

THE END OF THE FIRST TALE.

